

**Heritage Branch
Government of the Yukon
Hudę Hudān Series**

Occasional Papers in Yukon History No. 2

JOURNAL OF OCCURRENCES AT THE FORKS OF THE LEWES AND PELLY RIVERS MAY 1848 TO SEPTEMBER 1852

The Daily Journal Kept at the Hudson's Bay Company Trading Post Known as Fort Selkirk at the Confluence of the Yukon and Pelly Rivers, Yukon Territory by Robert Campbell (Clerk of the Company) and James G. Stewart (Asst. Clerk)

Transcribed and edited with notes by Llewellyn R. Johnson and Dominique Legros

Yukon
Tourism
Heritage Branch
Sue Edelman, Minister

2000

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Preface.....	v
Acknowledgements	vi
Introduction	viii
Authorship of the Post Journal	viii
Provenance.....	x
Robert Campbell and James Green Stewart: A Brief Look at Their Lives	xiii
Editor's Notes on Changes to Original Manuscript	xiv
Journal of Occurrences at the Forks of the Lewes and Pelly Rivers Outfit Vol. 1	1
1848	2
January 1 to October 18, 1849	24
In Continuation of Journal of Occurrences at Forks of Pelly and Lewis [sic] Vol. 2	52
October 19 to December 31, 1849.....	53
1850.....	60
1851.....	90
1852.....	127
Account Records	146
Endnotes	147

LIST OF FIGURES

Figure 1: Mouth of the Pelly River xvii

Figure 2: An Indian Grave Near Fort Selkirk 89

Figure 3: Indians in their Birch Bark Canoes at the site of Fort Selkirk on the
Yukon River ca. 1883 114

Figure 4: The Remains of Fort Selkirk on the Yukon River, visible until the 1890s 145

LIST OF MAPS

Map 1: Diffusion of Hudson’s Bay Company and the Russian American Company
Trade in the Mid-Nineteenth Century Northwestern North America xvi

Map 2: Confluence of the Pelly and Lewes River xviii

Map 3: Site of Fort Selkirk on the Pelly River xix

Map 4: Fort Selkirk and the Region of the Yukon and Lower Pelly Rivers based on
Campbell’s Mid-19th Century Maps 23

Map 5: West Branch Supply Line..... 65

Map 6: 1852 Chilkat Route to Fort Selkirk after the Kohklux map in Davidson (1901) 141

PREFACE

For almost a score of years, voyageur and factor, Indian chief and clansmen have been shadows along the mossy trails that I walk in the tall timber that lead from my home to the first home of Hudson's Bay Company servants and engagés in the upper reaches of the magnificent Yukon River. Here, where the Pelly and Yukon rivers come together there was established, we know now, a rough hewn, log village of six or seven buildings - the first village of Euro-Americans in the Yukon. Men, women and children laboured, danced, married, welcomed babies and died here. English, Canadian French, Tutchone, Han, Tlingit, and Kaska, a babel of language spoken here. They left us virtually nothing to show us how much they loved or hated their lives at the forks of the rivers.

At the water's edge, with the site of the old fort behind me and also probably in front of me - the river makes a mockery of men who choose to build permanently within her wide bounds - I have often looked up and down the river to see what Mr. Campbell and Mr. Stewart may have been seeing when they wrote in their post's journal. Today we can only see dimly what those two may have seen and we hear not at all what they heard. The great rivers have made and unmade so much of the land. Civilizations have come and gone since Mr. Campbell and Mr. Stewart stood at the water's edge.

I know the land well and I can conjure and reconstruct, searching out the ciphers of those first recorders of local history. It is a lonely land today, even more lonely than it was back then when the Hudson's Bay Company red ensign was fluttering on a rough, spruce pole before the trading store. Communications and transportation, the bane of Campbell and Stewart, tied as they were to technology little changed since the pyramid builders of old Egypt, allow loneliness today to be a choice and not an inviolate rule of the wilderness.

Campbell and Stewart, though culturally lonely, happily were surrounded by human beings with a purpose who needed the land even as they harvested from the land. Those kinds of people and indeed, no people are here any longer.

I admire Mr. Campbell and Mr. Stewart. Who, today, would even begin to live as they did so successfully with only their wits and skills to keep themselves alive? Who, today, can walk as they did 1100 miles to get needed supplies, burdened with heavy packs at that, and neither perish nor give up. With our social entitlements and personal rights who today would ever work like Mr. Campbell and Mr. Stewart did so faithfully for the "company"?

I respect the Indian headmen, those local and those from afar, and their clansmen who accepted foreigners in their midst, guided them, supported them and then in their own caballed methodology negotiated the foreigners out of their land.

The post journal volumes provide us with the first threads of a Yukon history, the threads that continue to sew together the tattered, soiled and frail bits and pieces of human life that make up history of the people here and everywhere.

Llewellyn R. Johnson
Stepping Stone on the Pelly River

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

The transcription of the journal manuscript and the extensive research required to explain them editorially has taken well over four years.

It has been a project, one of basic Yukon history, that has been very much a combined Yukon effort, encouraged and sustained by Jeff Hunston, Director, Heritage Branch, Yukon government; Linda Johnson, Director, Libraries and Archives Branch; and Norman Easton, Director, Northern Research Institute, Yukon College. Without the personal attention given this project by Jeff, Linda and Norm it is doubtful that it could have proceeded at this time.

We are especially grateful to Helen Voogd, Editor, Northern Research Institute whose energetic and timely efforts have kept this work on stream. Helen was responsible for all word processing. She patiently and professionally reworked for us the four drafts we rendered for the journal, overcoming the challenges presented each time by our myriad changes and obscure handwriting.

My constant companion and fellow worker has been my wife, Carol, who rightfully can be considered co-editor here. She assisted in the research, typed the first drafts of all editorial features of the journal and generally acted as critic and guide for the work.

We were fortunate to have able assistance from the valuable archives of the Hudson's Bay Company, Winnipeg, Manitoba, particularly Maureen Dolyniuk and of the National Archives of Canada, whose Larry McNally provided us source material for the provenance of the manuscript while we were in Ottawa.

A special debt of gratitude goes to Dr. Ruth Gotthardt, Yukon archaeologist, who gave guidance on maps, name spellings and First Nation peoples plus considerable support at all times. Along with the maps prepared by Dr. Gotthardt for us, there were also maps prepared by Tim Sellers, Geographer, and Glen Lamerton, CLS, whose expertise produced a most valuable rendition of the Pelly and Yukon rivers confluence as it probably existed circa 1850s. For some of the original work on the maps, the late Dr. Hugh Bostock of the Geological Survey of Canada, in retirement, generously provided us with information on river changes and his personal observations of the site of the first Fort Selkirk in the 1930's.

Without the professional help of Clara Rutherford and Bruce Binder, both of the Yukon Archives, the photographs used here would have been of lesser quality. Martha Murphy, National Archives of the United States, assisted our search for the original, unpublished photographs of a Northern Tutchone chief as photographed by the Lt. Schwatka U.S. Military Expedition of 1883.

It was Dr. Dominique Legros, Concordia University, Montreal, a leading authority on Northern Tutchone people, who first gave us the idea of publishing the journal. Diane Chisholm of Yukon Archives provided early encouragement for this project.

This project was financed in part by grants from the Heritage Branch, Yukon Government, Northern Research Institute, Yukon College, and the Yukon Foundation. We thank them for their vital assistance. Others provided us gratuities in the use of equipment, housing or professional help and we cordially thank them: Glen Lamerton, Carl Evers, Leona Etamanski, Carole Kroening, Dennis Corrington and Fred and Eva Beeks, the latter three offered us their homes in Skagway, Alaska, allowing us to finally complete this project.

All the journal materials used here are from National Archives of Canada, Ottawa sources and all letters cited and much of our note information are from Hudson's Bay Company Archives, Provincial Archives of Manitoba. Various copies of archival material from those sources were rendered in various forms for our benefit through the courtesy of Libraries and Archives Branch, Government of Yukon. All of the primary and secondary material we have collected for our research and publication of the post journal will be deposited with Archives and Library Branch, Government of Yukon. Photo and map credits are shown on each exhibit.

INTRODUCTION

AUTHORSHIP OF THE POST JOURNAL

Currently three volumes exist of the post journal for Fort Selkirk. The volumes cover the full period that the post was in operation by the Hudson's Bay Company.

Two of the three volumes are co-written by Robert Campbell and James G. Stewart, trader and assistant trader respectively at Fort Selkirk. The two volumes cover the periods May 23, 1848 to October 19, 1849 (volume one) and October 20, 1849 to December 31, 1851 (volume two).

The third volume is written exclusively by Stewart. This volume is another version of the second volume of the co-written journal. This exclusive Stewart version of volume two covers not only the same October 20, 1849 to December 31, 1851 period of the co-written volume but also covers January 1, 1852 to September 9, 1852, the final year of Fort Selkirk's operations.

Consequently, we have volume one and two of the post journal in-which both Campbell and Stewart have made entries and another volume two in-which only Stewart has made entries. Further, this second version of Stewart's continues until the end of the post's operations. To add to the confusion, both versions of the second volume are entitled "volume two" and state that they are continuations of the post journal.

We do not know why there are two versions of volume two but they do differ in some significant ways. The Stewart exclusive volume two is far more brief and often omits important information. So brief and insignificant are the daily entry at times, the reader can't help but wonder why Stewart troubled himself to make the effort to write the entry.

The Stewart written volume leaves out the personal sentiments often expressed by both Stewart and Campbell in the daily entries of the co-written volume as well as the self composed limericks that both liked to add to the journal pages. However, this general character of briefness and lack of importance of daily entries disappears entirely when Stewart renders a detailed account of the Chilcat traders' visit to Fort Selkirk during the summer of 1851. His exclusive volume entries for the period faithfully follow those entries that he had also made in the co-written volume. Stewart was sorely challenged by the Chilcat traders that summer of 1851 and apparently felt compelled to repeat all of the story in both volumes.

Also, for the year 1852, a year in which the Stewart exclusive written volume has no existing counterpart, Stewart tends to provide more details than we find in other years of his volume. Of particular interest in this regard is his account of the sacking of Fort Selkirk by Chilcat traders in August 1852. In some respects the details provided by Stewart's exclusive version are even more graphic than those we find in Robert Campbell's published accounts of the same events. Yet, Stewart was not present at Fort Selkirk during the Chilcat rampage.

Probably, the first impression of the reader of the two versions of volume two is that Stewart in his exclusive written version was only making notes which would be fleshed out by him or Campbell in the fuller entry of the co-written volume. This would mean that the co-written volume was written later and was the official journal of the post. However, there is no material evidence available to determine which volume was written first.

The Hudson's Bay Company required that journals be regularly kept at their posts and that a volume be forwarded to district headquarters on a regular basis. The volume generally covered an "outfit year", an outfit year being the period between each annual provision trip to a post from district headquarters. Accounts were rendered by the post of trade activities for the period and those accounts normally accompanied the journal volume back to headquarters.

We know from the Fort Selkirk correspondence records that annual accounts and post journal volumes were requested by Fort Simpson, Mackenzie River district headquarters from Fort Selkirk, the journal and accounts being overdue. Whether, the requests were ever complied with is not known. It should be understood that Fort Selkirk suffered serious supply problems and that ink powder, steel pen points and all writing material (bound, hard cover journal and account books included), were chronically in short supply or at times non-existent at the post.

Looking at the year, 1852, a year in-which we have no co-written volume, we cannot convincingly conclude that no co-written volume was ever rendered for that year. In fact, just the opposite would seem to be the case. When Stewart covered the events of the Chilcat sacking of Fort Selkirk in August 1852, he not only gives us the details but he adds a gratuitous side note when the death of his dog is mentioned in the account. However, as we have mentioned Stewart was not at Fort Selkirk but was far down river when the Chilcats were at Fort Selkirk.

Clearly, Stewart had to be copying his information from some Campbell rendered source. The very brief time available to Stewart after the Fort Selkirk debacle and the demands placed on them as they prepared to make their separate ways out of the country strengthens the probability that Stewart was copying from some Campbell written source, if not the post journal, maybe then Campbell's private diary.

The post journal or what remained of it went with Stewart to Fort Yukon. Stewart records his arrival at Fort Yukon in his exclusive written volume. If Campbell took a co-written volume with him, he never mentions it nor does he seem to have ever used it in his own personal writings years later.

In conclusion, it is likely that a complete volume two of the co-written version of the journal at one time existed. This version would have covered the year 1852. In support of this possibility is an intriguing Campbell statement written years after Fort Selkirk wherein he says that Stewart, one evening at Fort Selkirk, wrote in the post journal "Robert Campbell's Farewell To the Pelly (Youcon)".

No volume of the existing post journal has that farewell to the Pelly. A farewell to the Pelly would have referred either to the replacement of the disastrous West Branch supply line with the new route through Fort Yukon or to Campbell's own long anticipated departure from the Yukon River basin. The remark would have been appropriate only in the year 1852.

Although we do not have any similar link to the possibility of a volume one of Stewart's exclusively written version of the journal we believe it is likely that such a volume also existed at one time. The provenance section of this Introduction provides commentary on the history of the various volumes of the post journal after leaving Fort Selkirk which history gives rise to the possibility of a Stewart written volume one.

Perhaps, to be on the safe side, two journals were kept at Fort Selkirk. In the event one became lost or damaged, another daily journal was still available to be sent back to district headquarters at Fort Simpson as required. Campbell records in his private correspondence that in 1850 he lost all his papers and journal. We assume that he was referring to a private journal as well as private papers, but at the time of the loss he was on the way to obtain supplies for Fort Selkirk and give an account of his activities at that post. Included in

Campbell's loss may have been Fort Selkirk business records including an account book or post journal volume.

Stewart, rather than Campbell, appears to have been the person most responsible for making the daily entries in the post journal. When neither trader was at the post, the post journal was not maintained, even though another literate man, John Reid, was often placed in charge of the post when both men were absent. At all times when Campbell or Stewart were at the post, the journal was diligently kept up, an entry often covering the day and the exact time of day that one or both returned to the post.

In the post journal account that follows here, we have used the co-written version of volumes one and two, they being far more complete. However, where there are differences between the two versions of a daily entry, after that entry we have noted the difference by using the words "Stewart has" followed by Stewart's rendering of the entry.

As we have discussed above since there is no co-written version of the journal volume for the year 1852, that year is covered here using the Stewart exclusive written version.

PROVENANCE

In 1929 three volumes of the Fort Selkirk Post Journal arrived at the National Archives of Canada from the private collection of W. Bennet Munro of Pasadena, California. Whether they came as a gift or as a purchase from Munro is not readily known.

How W. Bennet Munro may have acquired the post journal volumes is also not readily known. The Fort Selkirk post journal was an official business document of the Hudson's Bay Company and would not normally be found in private hands.

We do know something about W. Bennet Munro since he was a scholar of some note in the first half of the 20th Century. Born in Canada and educated here, he received further education at Harvard University. Forty-one years of his life were spent as a professor of government and history at Harvard. Later he became Treasurer of the California Institute of Technology. His scholarly interest in the field of government was directed to American municipal government and in the field of history to French Canada. Both fields of interest are far removed from the Northwest and the fur trade or Fort Selkirk and Robert Campbell.

Once the National Archives of Canada became the official home of the journal volumes, they seem to have been borrowed, leaving that home for extended periods of time. Borrowing them were men interested in the Northwest, Dr. Charles Camsell of the then Geographical and Natural History Survey of Canada and Lawrence J. Burpee of the International Boundary Commission. We know that the journal volumes passed through the hands of intermediaries to and from these two men and the archives.

Burpee borrowed the volumes for a period which extended over many years. He had a life time interest in Robert Campbell. Before the first World War, Campbell's son, Glenlyon¹, then a member of Parliament from Manitoba, later killed in the war, gave Burpee a hand written autobiography of his father's life.

¹ Glenlyon, Robert Campbell's son, was a gold miner in the Klondike Gold Rush, previously to being an M.P., he was an M.L.A. in the Manitoba Legislature.

Burpee, himself, left at his death a partially completed life of Robert Campbell that he had been working on. So interested in Campbell was Burpee that in the late 1930's he flew by small plane into the Liard River and Frances Lake country that was associated for many years with Campbell. Burpee completed an edited version of another Hudson's Bay Company trader's private journal, that of Alexander Murray while at Fort Yukon and this was published in the 1950's.

Since there are no existing records specifically identifying each item of the Fort Selkirk materials received by the National Archives from Munro, it is not certain that the three volumes we have today are the sum total of the Fort Selkirk material that was received from Munro. Consequently, we do not know whether parts of a volume may have become lost when they were borrowed from the National Archives. There is written evidence in the National Archives that some of Campbell's biographical material was lost or misplaced. What appears to be pencilled additions or words of clarifications are found on the pages of the exclusive Stewart written journal volume. These pencil insertions are found between lines and on page margins. However, fortunately, the pencil additions are infrequent and appear to have no special value.

What is puzzling and clearly affects certain pages and information of the co-written volumes are little rectangles cut out of some pages. There is no apparent pattern to the cut out pieces, no special information seems to have been obliterated. A casual reader viewing the neat little hole on a page might think that the missing section was being used as a bookmark or even used for rolling a cigarette- they are of that size.

The hard, marbled covers of the co-written volumes are detached from the binding. The first, inside sheet of the co-written volume now acts as a cover, being of stiff paper stock. The exclusive Stewart written volume has neither a hard cover nor stiff paper first sheet but begins with the first page of entries, this absence suggesting that the volumes had a section of daily entries that precede those which we now have.

All of the pages of each volume are of identical paper stock with entries on each page written in black ink, the entries much faded and in some instances illegible. On the stiff paper cover of the co-written volumes are some very faint, hand written words, "Kindishan" and "Jackish his son". Also written on that cover are the words "in 6 nights en canoe from Lynn Canal to the Forks" and "Indians along the route" followed by an illegible sentence.²

This writing on the cover is much too faint to identify it as being the handwriting of Campbell or Stewart. Indeed, the handwriting may be one of those who held the journal in their possession after it was borrowed from the National Archives.

Normal Hudson's Bay Company management procedures were for company records in the Mackenzie River District, which included Fort Selkirk, to flow to York Factory from Fort Simpson, the Mackenzie District headquarters. Records from each post of the district went first to Fort Simpson. York Factory then acted as the final repository of all the records.

The system may not have been perfect but a researcher can find some of the employment records and trade and supply records of the Mackenzie District posts, including those of Fort Selkirk, in the York Factory

² The names and travel information are all found in the Post Journal.

archives. We simply do not know whether the Fort Selkirk post journal volumes followed the usual company channels.

Under any circumstances, it would have been a slow, tedious channel that Fort Selkirk documents would have had to travel, first travelling with fur and leather returns, from relay point to relay point for over 1000 miles back to Fort Simpson, a trip that in all likelihood consumed many, many months. What priority a post journal would have had in the burden of the trip is unknown but certainly a journal from an abandoned post such as Fort Selkirk would not have been of very high priority for anyone.

There has been some speculation that all or part of the volumes of the post journal did not travel the normal company channels but rather were carried out of the country by the Chilcats after their ransacking of Fort Selkirk. This possibility is not supported by any of the facts presently available to us. As we discussed in the Introduction section here Stewart apparently carried his exclusive version of volume two to Fort Yukon since entries in the journal continue until his arrival there. We have also discussed in the Introduction section Stewart's rendering in the journal of the Chilcat action even though he was not physically present at the post at the time of that action.

We should say something about the two authors of the journal and the possibility that they sequestered the journal. Robert Campbell published accounts of his time at Fort Selkirk and fragments of his private journal covers his time there. However, there is no indication from his writings that he possessed any volume of the post journal. There are times when the entries of his private journal do not match those in the company journal and he makes no attempt to reconcile his published material with that of the post journal. We know that many of Campbell's records were lost through accidents during his lifetime.

We also know that Campbell's personal records became separated as his heirs squabbled among themselves after his death. As late as 1936, the husband of one of Robert Campbell's granddaughters was attempting to get a Robert Campbell diary for 1852-1855 deposited in the National Archives of Canada. Different copies of Campbell's autobiographical manuscript ended up on the West Coast and National Archives of Canada.

Over the years collectors of Campbell's materials have confused his personal or private documents, particularly his diaries or journals, with the Fort Selkirk Post Journal kept for the Hudson's Bay Company. This confusion exists today. The Fort Selkirk Post Journal has never been published until now.

James Green Stewart, who apparently transported at least one volume of the post journal that we have today back with him to Fort Yukon, remained at Fort Yukon until November 1852 when he then moved with the express to the Mackenzie River and ultimately Fort Simpson. For the next two years, he remained at posts in the Mackenzie River District.

Stewart has left no writings of his time at Fort Selkirk or any period of his life with the Hudson's Bay Company. None of his records available to us today suggest any possibility that he retained any volume of the post journal. Stewart went on to short lived fame following a Hudson's Bay Company sponsored search for the lost Franklin expedition in the mid 1850's. Stewart's accounts of that endeavour were published by Canadian and American newspapers.

ROBERT CAMPBELL AND JAMES GREEN STEWART

A BRIEF LOOK AT THEIR LIVES

The authors of the Fort Selkirk post journal, Robert Campbell and James Green Stewart, were men who ranked high in the order of the Hudson's Bay Company men in the Northwest. Something should be said about them to give the reader of the post journal volumes a broader understanding of them as they struggled so obediently to enlarge the trading territory of their employer in the face of continuous failures.

Seventeen years separated the two men in age and in their socio-economic backgrounds a continent separated them. Campbell, the older man, like most of the Hudson's Bay Company employees in North America, came from a humble, highland Scottish farm. Educated for a few years in a village school, he left the farm at twenty two years of age and joined the Bay company.

First at the Red River colony as herdsmen, he was off to the Northwest at the age of twenty six. By the time he was thirty years of age, he had already tramped the taiga, the mountains, the rainforests and the deep, river valleys, terra incognita, between Fort Simpson on the Mackenzie River and the outflow of the Stikine River on the Pacific coast.

By the time he had established Fort Selkirk, Campbell had been in management positions at Fort Simpson, Fort de Liard, Fort Halkett, Dease Lake, Frances Lake and Pelly Banks. These management jobs required extremely heavy responsibility, though the posts, except for Fort Simpson, were mere way stops of minor economic value to the company. The company valued him as a capable leader of men, self disciplined, well organized and self reliant.

Campbell's approbation among Indian people was estimable. Two Liard Indian families remained with Campbell for over twenty years, faithfully following him wherever the company chose to send him. An Indian youth, who Campbell named Peter Pelly, was considered an adopted son of his.

Of his immediate superiors at Fort Simpson, there were four in all from 1840 to 1856, two damned him unmercifully to George Simpson, the governor of the North American operations of the Hudson's Bay Company, the two others lauded him as much as the two others had damned him. Campbell, ever strong willed, scornful of those who outraged his acute sensibilities of right and wrong, equally and openly damned those who damned him. Yet, he was not a violent man and even his detractors respected his integrity and selflessness.

Stewart joined Campbell at Frances Lake post in 1847, a novice of only three years with the Hudson's Bay Company and only two years in the Northwest. The spring following his arrival at Frances Lake, at twenty two years of age, Stewart travelled with Campbell down the Pelly River to establish Fort Selkirk.

Unlike Campbell, the Scottish highlander born and bred, Stewart came from an affluent, first generation Scottish family living in Quebec City. Stewart's father was a doctor who sat on bank boards and acted as advisor to governments. He was a member of the Executive Council of Lower Canada.

Stewart attended good schools; his gaining employment with the Hudson's Bay Company came through his father who had contacts with the company and George Simpson. At the time the company was embarking on a new policy of bringing into the company a select few, young men who were Canadian born and were well connected. Stewart was one of those chosen few young men.

Thus, we have the singular match-up of the long term, exacting, company veteran, imbued with old fur trader traditions, and the youth afresh from city and school, upper Canada born, fast tracked by the company for a management position. It resulted in an effectively, good match-up. The relationship of Campbell and Stewart at Fort Selkirk as seen from pages of the Post Journal speaks well of the mutual trust, indeed, mutual affection, each held for the other.

Both men were physically strong, courageous and skilful, with an abundance of religious faith. Together they kept Fort Selkirk a well managed operation when others were failing. For proof of this statement, one need only look at Fort Halkett, Frances Lake and Pelly Bank posts to see the masters of those company posts, facing conditions similar to Fort Selkirk, having lost their charges, regularly facing deaths by starvation, cannibalism, post abandonments, supplies lost or abandoned and disastrous fires.

Those disasters take on even more malevolent substance when it is understood that all those posts were the essential, logistical support links of the far stretched chain of posts between Fort Simpson and Fort Selkirk, 1100 trail miles long. Interestingly, the strong bond between Campbell and Stewart, not unlike a vicarious father-son relationship, while at Fort Selkirk did not continue to any degree once they left Fort Selkirk.

Campbell became a Chief Trader after leaving Fort Selkirk and the company placed him in charge of a number of large, important districts. He was at the rank of Chief Factor when his career with the Hudson's Bay Company ended in disillusionment by the changes in management following the death of George Simpson. Ever the feisty fighter for his principles and what he saw as the right side, he was the leader of a rump opposition group of traders at that time of his retirement, a retirement hastened along by his expected termination of employment by the new company managers. When he left the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company, he had been their indefatigable servant for forty years.

Stewart left the company about the same as did Campbell. He had hoped to continue with the company but his superiors had decided otherwise when they left him out of the special share arrangement that the company had for profits with its officers. Consequently, twenty years after Fort Selkirk, Stewart, like Campbell, was involuntarily no longer an employee of the Hudson's Bay Company. The difference between the two, of course was that Stewart was still a young man in his forties while Campbell was over sixty years of age.

Stewart, after Fort Selkirk, became a Chief Trader and later a Chief Factor managing various districts. Perhaps, the most recognized attribute of his life was his being selected as second in command of a special Arctic expedition in 1855 that the British government had requested of the Hudson's Bay Company to outfit and lead in order to verify reports concerning the lost Franklin expedition. For his service, the British government awarded Stewart 250 Pounds.

Neither Campbell nor Stewart remained in the Mackenzie District for very long following their Fort Selkirk labours. Never again did they labour together. Each man married and had large families after leaving the Mackenzie District. Both men lived out their lives far from their places of birth and far from the Northwest, Stewart near Edmonton, Alberta (died 1881) and Campbell near Winnipeg, Manitoba (died 1894).

EDITOR'S NOTES ON CHANGES TO ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPT

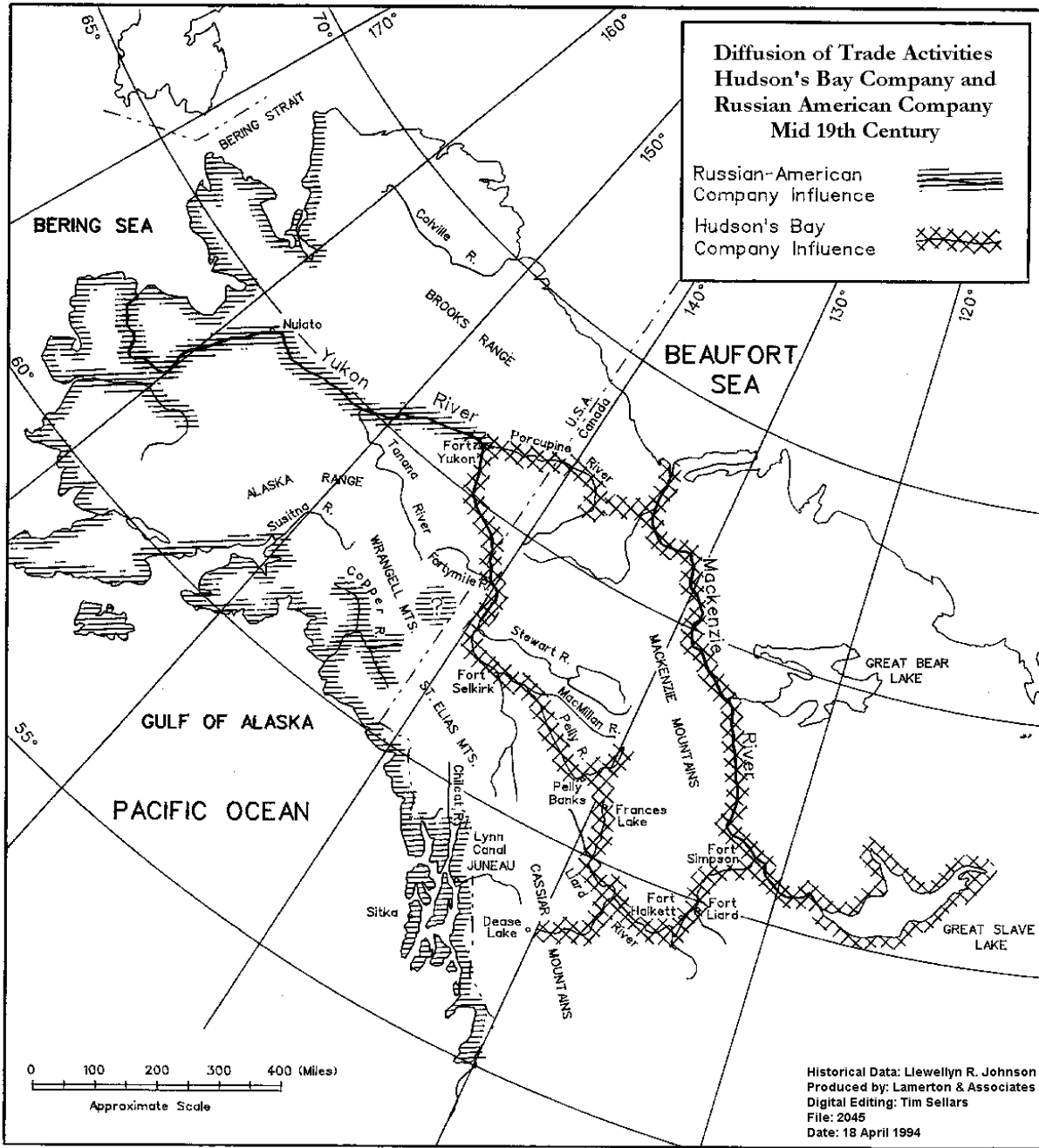
In our editorial work we have tried to retain the essence of the journal accounts so as to not lose the flavour of the author's vocabularies and syntax. For the most part the authors ignore prescribed rules of punctuation. Consequently, we have had to use our discretion and insert periods and commas where the text indicates these should have been used.

The beginning letter of many words in a sentence are capitalized without following any particular rule and we have followed this useage of capitals by the authors. The author's spelling of words have been followed.

When we have not been sure of a word or the author's spelling of a word due to the faintness of the original manuscript we have placed in brackets with a question mark what the word appears to be. Brackets have also been used around the name of the author when that author begins a series of journal entries. All editorial comments are within brackets in order to set them apart from the original manuscript writings.

In those instances where it is believed important that a reference is required from the exclusive Stewart authored journal there is added a small ^(S) in the daily entry and the information from the Stewart journal is provided under the daily entry. For Stewart added information we have used the style - Stewart has: followed by information which is underlined.

The journal source being used for the years 1848-1851 is that of the journal co-written by Campbell and Stewart. The journal source for the year 1852 is that of the exclusive Stewart written journal.



Map 1: Diffusion of Hudson's Bay Company and the Russian American Company Trade in Mid-19th Century Northwestern North America.

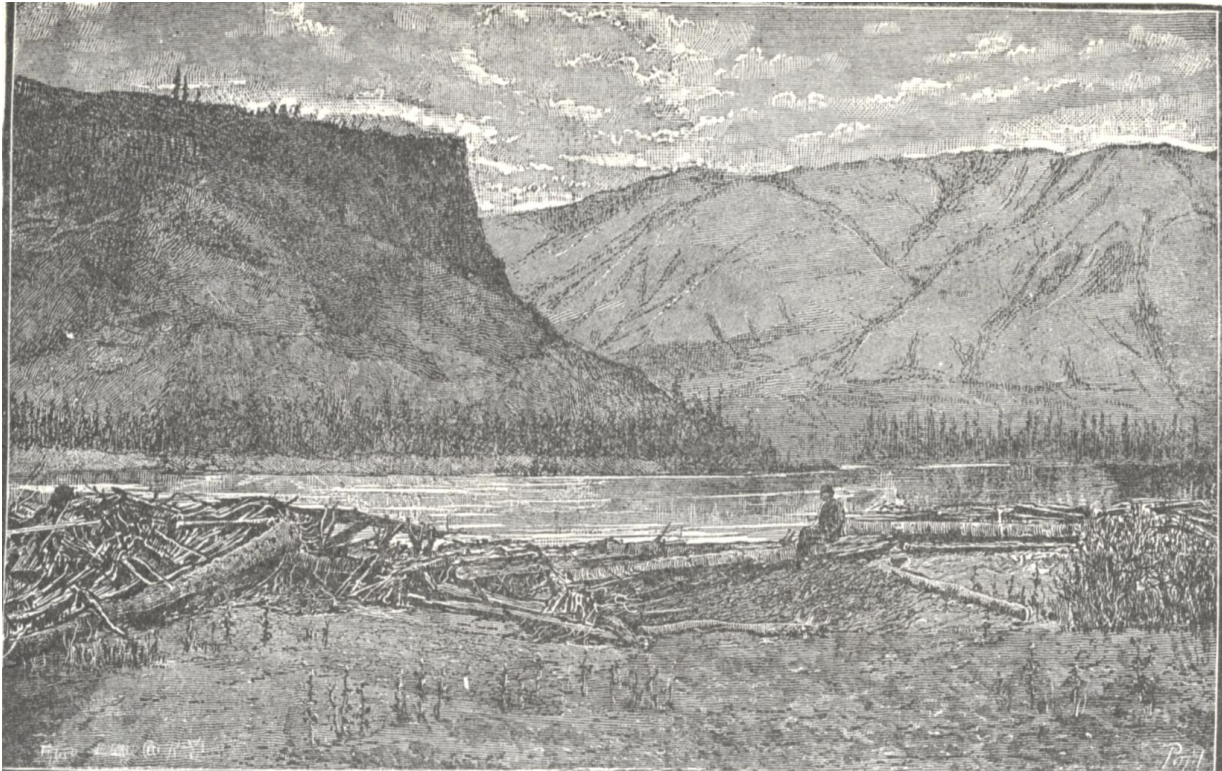
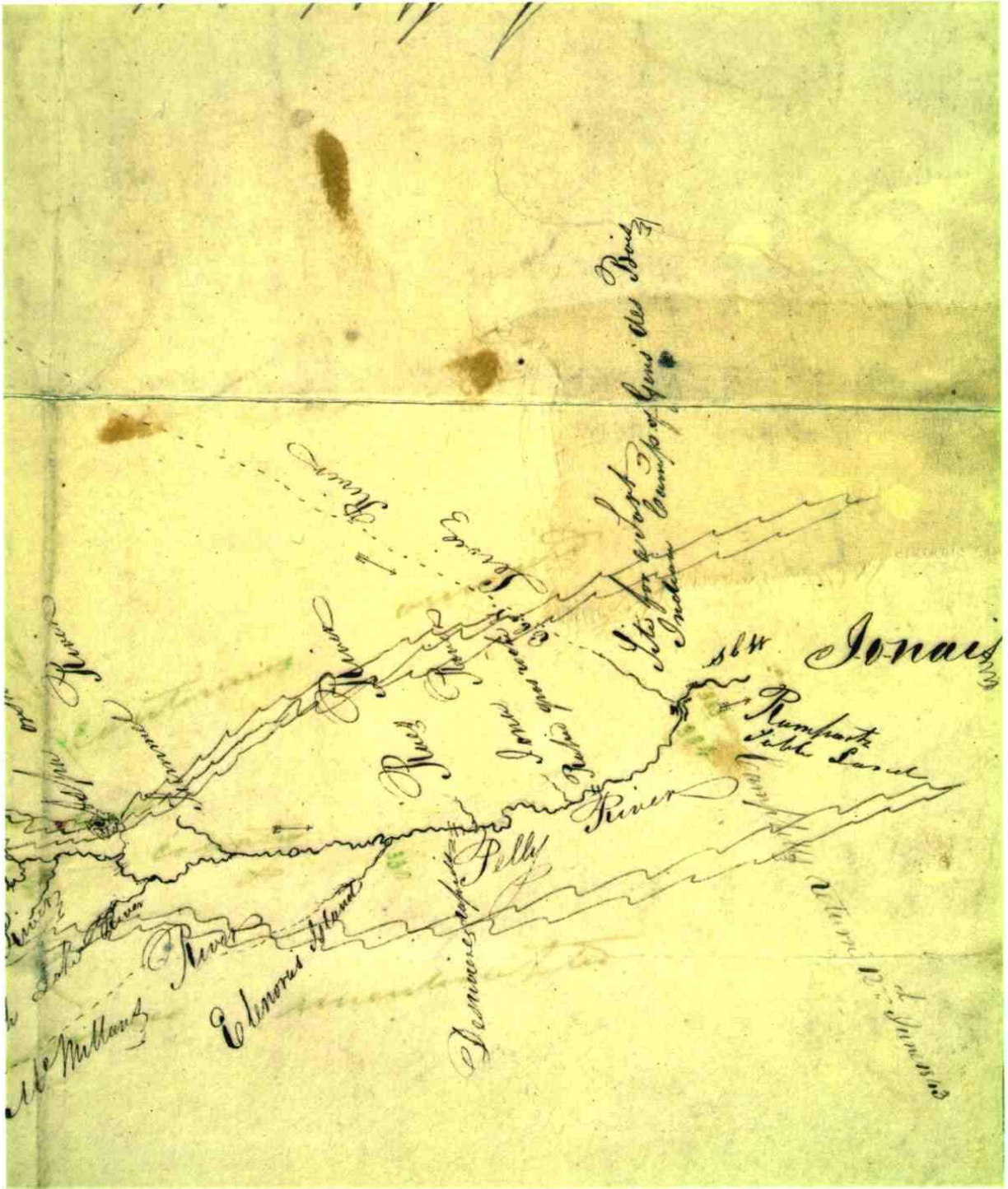


Figure 1: Mouth of the Pelly River (Schwatka 1883)

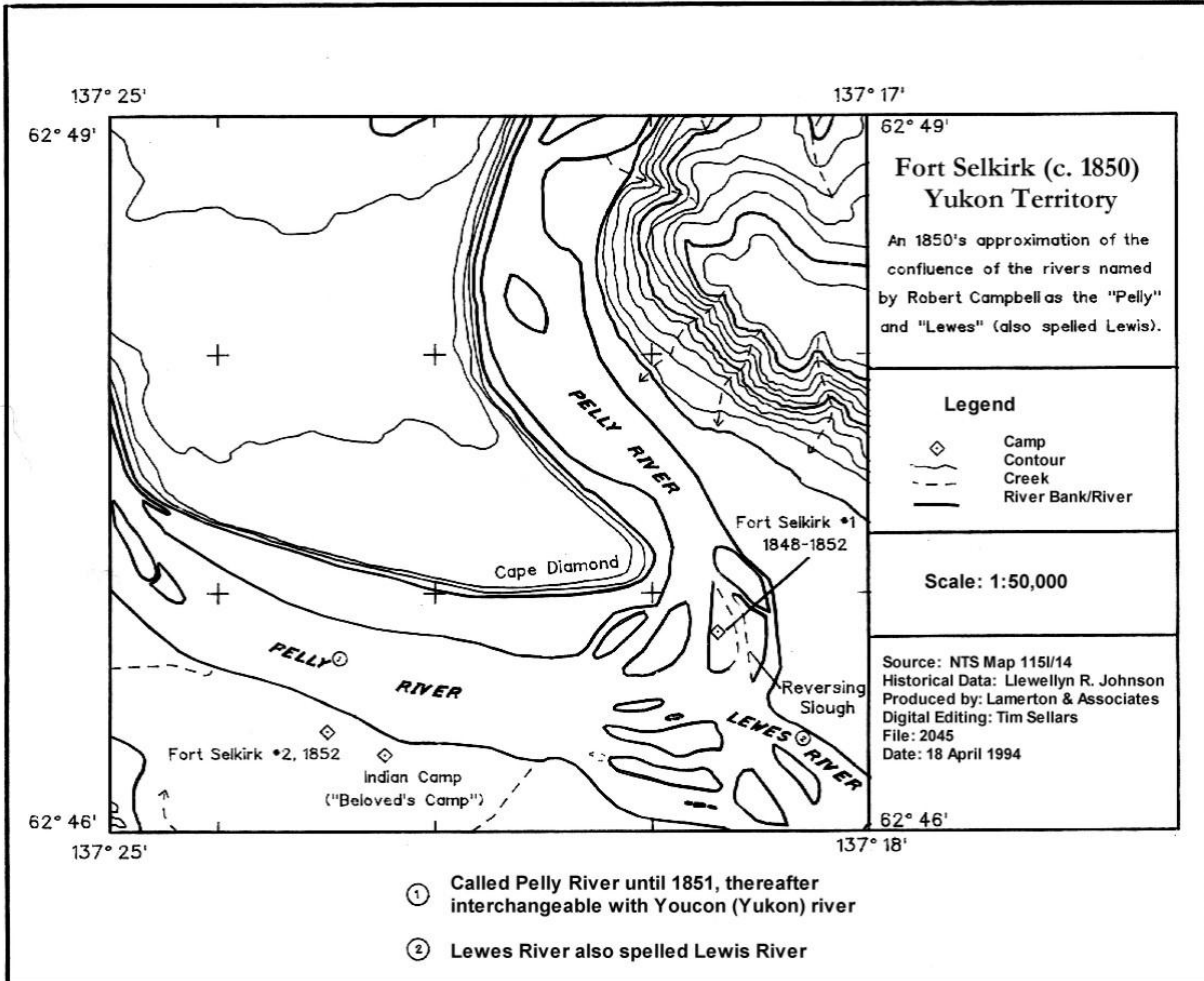
Caption: Fort Selkirk was first established at a site behind the spruce trees appearing to the right, mid background of the figure sitting on a log. Fort Selkirk's location was on the eastern-most channel of the Pelly River whereas this picture is of the western-most channel. The figure on a log is on a driftwood-laden bar midstream of the western-most channel. The spruce trees obscuring the eastern-most channel are growing on the major island which divides the mouth of the Pelly River. Since the 1850's the mouth of the Pelly River has undergone substantial changes. Both channels have altered courses with the Fort Selkirk channel after 140 years becoming nearly silted shut. Campbell's sketch map of 1844 identifies the palisades and tableland in the right foreground. The post journal names the leading, triangular edge of the palisades "Cape Diamond".

Picture Credit: Report of Military Reconnaissance In Alaska - 1883, Lt. Frederick Schwatka, United States Army, U.S. Govt. Printing Office 1884.



Map 2: Confluence of the Pelly and Lewes Rivers. An Indian camp is shown near the site where Robert Campbell relocated Fort Selkirk in 1852. An enlargement from the map sketched by Robert Campbell in 1844 (HBCA Map Collection G1/71, N3679). Hudson's Bay Company Archives, Provincial Archives of Manitoba.

I.



Map 3: Site of Fort Selkirk on the Pelly River.

This map names the sites of the two Fort Selkirks and some of the local features mentioned in the Post Journal (the names of some features used by Campbell or Stewart are unknown today). The data for this map are compiled from air photography from the National Air Photo Library, a government road survey of 1901, the field notes and drawing of Dr. Hugh Bostock, Geological Survey of Canada, 1933-1938 (as reviewed by Dr. Bostock in 1988), and various descriptions, general river surveys and photographic images made in the course of early travels by George Dawson (Geological Survey of Canada), Lt. Frederick Schwatka (U.S. Army) and Canadian government surveyors in the 1880s and 1890s, and Koh-Klux, a Chilkat Chief, through Professor George Davis, U.S. Coast Survey, 1867. The HBC Fort Selkirk Post Journals and the HBC correspondence with that Post provided the primary source for this map reconstruction. With the exception of Robert Campbell's map of 1844, no map is known to have been made of the confluence of these rivers prior to the 20th Century. This map has been prepared by Tim Sellars, geographer and Glen Lamerton, C.L.S., with research provided by Llewellyn R. Johnson, April 18, 1994.

JOURNAL OF OCCURRENCES AT THE FORKS OF THE LEWES AND PELLY RIVERS OUTFIT 1848

VOLUME 1

Vol. 1 covers periods 23 May 1848 to October 18, 1849
Journal Entries made by Robert Campbell and James G. Stewart

[Campbell persisted in not using the name Fort Selkirk in official accounts while at the post. He chose, rather, to use the name "Forks of the Lewes and Pelly" or merely "the Forks". The name of Fort Selkirk was given the post by Governor George Simpson in a letter to Chief Trader, Murdock McPhearson, on 15 June 1844, when McPhearson was manager of the Mackenzie District. An exasperated James Anderson, Campbell's immediate superior, in June 1852, ordered Campbell to use the official name in all company correspondence. The name, Fort Selkirk, was also designated for the earlier established HBC post at Pelly Banks. For a short period both posts officially carried the Fort Selkirk name. Campbell, however, never used the Fort Selkirk name for Pelly Banks.]

 1848

[Stewart's handwriting.]

Tuesday 23rd May

This morning Messrs. Campbell & Stewart left Pelly Banks with two boats loaded with Outfit and provisions for the purpose of establishing a Fort at the Forks of the Lewes* & Pelly. Nothing extraordinary was seen or happened today; after having run Hoole's rapid and some other small ones, we arrived at Lapie's Portage. Took the cargo up the hill and camped there.

* Lewes River, also Lewis River, today Yukon River. It is necessary to reconcile the names Campbell and Stewart are using for the Lewes and Pelly rivers with the names used for these rivers today. It was thought by Campbell and Stewart that the Pelly river's course swung sharply westward at that river's junction with the Lewes river. In fact the Pelly river ends at this junction with the Lewes river. Until early this century, the Lewes river kept its name and the Yukon river was deemed to begin where the Lewes and Pelly river came together. By later using both the Pelly and Yukon names interchangeably for the river below Fort Selkirk, at least as far as Ft. Yukon, Campbell and other HBC writers created confusions for readers of HBC accounts for this period.

Wednesday 24th May

We passed the canoes and the boats with the assistance of the Indians. Run both the boats and camped below the rapids. Weather cloudy but no rain.

Thursday 25th May

Early this morning Kitsah with the rest of the Indians went off in a canoe to their camp at Sheep River. Savoyard, Brough and Geordie went up the river to let off the raft which we had left above the rapids unattended that we should get below to stop it in passing. Rain most of the day.

Friday 26th May

After trading with the Indians what little meat they had, we started accompanied by a number of them. Three Bears were seen today and one was killed by the Gauché. Camped early at a point of woods named Egg encampment. We fell in with the Chief and a small party of Knife Indians¹ and got about 200 lbs. meat from them.

Saturday 27th May

Left early this morning. The Indians going before to hunt. Passed Indians and another small rapid and camped at or opposite to I should say the "Aspah" River.* We nearly lost our raft by its running fast up a pile of drift wood but we succeeded in getting it off and it is now moored along side of us. Lapie killed a bear and two lynx and Baptiste a sheep all passing. Weather cloudy with strong N.W. wind. But no rain.

*Aspah River also called Sheep River by Campbell is the stream located just above the Tummel River.

Sunday 28th May

Left rather later than usual and about one o'clock fell in with a party of the Wood Indians¹ "Tichinitah Tinna".* Traded a little meat and saw them dance. They told us extraordinary stories about Indians waiting for us at the Forks of McMillan's river who threatened to swallow us up body and bones unless they get goods for nothing. One of the Wood Indians comes along with us to interpret. Whatever be done remains to be seen.

*also Tuchni Tatinnah, see 17 Aug. '48

Monday 29th May

This morning our interpreter left us after frightening our Indians with stories of bad Indians as thick as mosquitoes. We gave the men a gun each out of the Outfit, this humble Co. not allowing us such superfluities³. Left our camp early and were delayed a good deal along the road in trying to get Kitsah⁴ and a young man to come to the Forks with us. The rest equipt. with ammo left us to make the summer hunt⁵. Camped at forks McMillan's river.

Tuesday 30th May

Left early and fell in with several bands of Indians principally "Aunais"⁶ who appeared to be very friendly indeed wh: shows that no confidence can be put in Indian stories. Our prospects appear to brighten. They received a small piece of tobacco each (say 200) and appeared to be glad to see us and to be anxious to trade. Camped late at a point which in future will be called **[Entry ends here with no name given.]**

Wednesday 31st May

Left late in the morning. Run the "Grosse Roche"* and arrived at the Forks of the "Lewis and Pelly" at about 5 o'clock. We did not, however as yet, fix upon a place for the Fort and by what we have seen it will be a difficult question to solve⁷. Saw no Indians today.

* Grosse Roche is called Gull Rock today and is a highly visible rock islet near the centre of the river about 26 miles from Ft. Selkirk.

Thursday 1st June

Spent the day looking for a place to build but we were unfortunate. Every place has something objectionable. We saw two Indians who came down the Pelly. They report favourably of the country and the "Ellidrae"⁸ intend paying us a visit. The persons they have been accustomed to trade with not having supplied them as usual. Russians or HBC, we are not able to make out. Paid Kitsah for his voyage and he goes off tomorrow. He will be a great loss to us in anon.*

* "anon" is an archaic form meaning "in a short time."

Friday 2nd June

Weather cloudy, sultry and appearance of rain. Made a stage* and put all the goods upon it, sowed our potatoes and some other seeds and arranged a place for sowing the barley. Fixed upon a place for the Fort and we marked some trees for foundation logs.

* stage was a cache platform set high enough above ground level to be secure from dogs or wild animals.

Saturday 3rd June

Weather cloudy with passing showers. Men employed sowing barley, squaring logs for the Big House, of which they squared 4 for the upper frame. 2 foundation logs. Water rising a good deal in the Pelly.

Sunday 4th June

Weather continues cloudy but sultry with appearance of rain. About 7 o'clock 10 Aunais arrived, say that having seen the smoke of a large fire, thought that the Russians⁹ had come. They brought nothing. A short time after 13 more arrived with a little meat and a few furs. These arrivals will help [keep] us from sleep tonight, however they appear very peaceable. Men saw a good many moose tracks across the river, so much the better.

Monday 5th June

Weather clear and sultry. Men squaring wood. The Indians after trading a few skins went off apparently well satisfied and promising to return in the course of the summer with meat and leather. Weather as yesterday. Men in the woods, set a net. This evening saw 4 rafts go up* on the other side. Suppose they were Indians we have already seen.

* go up here probably means to go down the river since it would be impossible for an unaided raft to go up either river.

Wednesday 7th June

Weather still continues to be sultry and the flies* are very troublesome. Four men and 2 boys arrived from above (Wood Indians). Brought a few pounds of meat and a few skins. 3 went off and 3 remained, one with sore leg, put a plaster on it and it is to be hoped it will do it good. Two men arrived from cutting roof sticks. The rest finished the frame work of the Big house and partly cleared a place to build it on.

* mosquitoes, not small black flies which do not appear in the area until August.

Thursday 8th June

Weather sultry. Men finished the place for the Fort. Carried the wood for the house to the spot and laid one side of the foundation. Made two ladders, a level and a square, and sawed a good number of roofing sticks. One Indian went back to his camp and another came in his place to take care of the sick man.

Friday 9th June

Weather cloudy with some showers of rain towards evening. Finished laying the foundations, handled the picks, marked the posts, and made a bunch and nearly finished sawing the roofing sticks. Sharpened the cross cut saw. Indians still here.

Saturday 10th June

Sultry with a shower of rain in the morning. Marcette, Savoyard & Thom mortising posts & foundation. Reid, Flett & Donald at various occupations. Brough & Charleston finished the roofing sticks & spent the rest of the day sharpening the saw.

Sunday 11th June

Raining hard in the morning. Nothing of consequence occurred.

Monday 12th June

Weather clear and warm. Men finished the upper frame ready to put up tomorrow. Sawed two into flooring and cut 10.

Tuesday 13th June

Weather warm and blowing a little from the S.E. Two men sawing flooring. The rest put up frame of the house. A young Indian¹⁰ went off hunting today. Commenced logging the house.

Wednesday 14th June

Weather as yesterday. The young man arrived in the morning having killed a buck moose. 3 men went off and brought part of the meat. The rest as yesterday.

Thursday 15th June

Weather sultry & cloudy with appearance of rain in the evening. Two men sawing, the rest nearly finished logging the house. Trade the meat we got home last night.

Friday 16th June

Two men sawing. The rest putting up the interior and preparing for roofing. Weather warm.

Saturday 17th June

Weather cloudy but no rain. Two men sawing roofing for the Store. One looking for mud which he found. The rest covered the house with the exception of the places for the chimnies.

Sunday 18th June

Weather sultry with thunder in the morning but no rain. Nothing of import occurred.

Monday 19th June

Weather sultry with a little Thunder. The Indians went off this morning. Two men making Bassins,* the rest brought 4 loads of stone & one of mud.

* Bassins was probably a term used to describe the basins used for mixing and holding the mud which was used as mortar.

Tuesday 20th June

Weather fair & cool. Two men went for moss & mud (1 of each). One began a chimney; the rest preparing wood for the kitchen.

Wednesday 21st June

Weather as yesterday. Two men employed about the chimney & mudding the house. The rest put up the frame of the kitchen. Nothing new or important occurred no arrivals.

Thursday 22nd June

Weather cloudy, blowing from the North. Men finished one chimney and began another. Finished mudding the inside of the house, filled the chinks in Roof on one side with moss & logged the kitchen up to the frame. No arrivals.

Friday 23rd June

Weather cloudy with showers and thunder at intervals. Reid and Flett finished a chimney; Charleston & Brough sawing roofing, finished the logging & roofing of the kitchen, hung one door, and made another.

Saturday 24th June

Showery & cloudy most of the day. Men at the house. Baptise arrived in the morning from the hunters camp at the Forks of McMillan's river. Says there are no moose and they are badly off for provisions. He went across the Lewes to see and kill a moose for us. Marcette also went off but was unsuccessful.

Sunday 25th June

Baptiste arrived but unsuccessful. About the same time 11 Auna's arrived with a little fresh meat and some parch'm* skins. Traded what they had. Weather sultry with showers at intervals.

* parchment, or dried skins.

Monday 26th June

Still continues cloudy with showers at intervals. Baptiste & the Aunas went off. Men employed earthing the roof. Reid & Flett finished the hall chimney.

Tuesday 27th June

Weather clear and blowing from the S.E. Six men went off for bark & brought home 30 [300?]. Reid & Flett at the kitchen chimney. Mr. Campbell and I made our partition. Three of the Auna's that went off arrived with a Parchment skin wh: we told them to bring.

Wednesday 28th June

Men off for bark, brought 400. Reid & Flett at the kitchen chimney finished it. Rain most of the day. Indians still here.

Thursday 29th June

Weather fair. Men employed earthing & mossaing the house. About 4 o'clock, 4 Aunas arrived with a few skins, they are from below. Report that when the salmon come up a great many of them are coming up. They also report there are white people¹¹ building on this river about 10 days march (Indian) from here. The Indians here were hunting, raised a moose but did not kill.

Friday 30th June

Men covered the house, went for mud. Laying the flooring of Mr. Campbell's room and began finishing the chimney tops. Traded what furs the Indians had and they went off along with these that were here. Weather warms.

Saturday 1st July

Reid & Flett mudding kitchen and outside of the house. The rest went for bark and brought home 480 [pieces]. Marcette on the sick list. Weather very warm.

Sunday 2nd July

Weather very warm. Nothing seen.

Monday 3rd July

Reid & Flett mudding outside the house the rest went off for bark & logs (200 & 3). They were employed at various jobs during the remainder of the day.

Tuesday 4th July

Weather cloudy with showers at intervals. Marcette began foundation logs for the store. The rest of the men at various jobs about the house.

Wednesday 5th July

Weather as yesterday. Reid, Marcette, Savoyard & Donald squaring wood for the store; the rest about the house. Finished the flooring. Put in the Windows etc. of Mr. C. room. Two "Tuhintatinna" arrived yesterday evening with a little meat; report that 4 of the F.L. hunters* will be here in two nights.

* Fort Liard Indian hunters who followed Campbell from the Liard River Country near Ft. Simpson. They had been previously employed by HBC as hunters as they are now employed by Campbell at Ft. Selkirk. See notes 3 and 4.

Thursday 6th July

Men (5) squaring frame work for store. 2 sawing & 1 washing the house inside and out with mud. No arrivals. Weather fair. The Indians of yesterday went off this afternoon.

Friday 7th July

Early this morning Kitsa, La Pie, Le Gauché & Geordie arrived with their families.¹² They brought in a little fresh meat. Men as usual. Cloudy with showers at intervals.

Saturday 8th July

Weather as yesterday. Men finished the frame for the store with the exception of two beams. Three Auna's arrived from below with a few furs & little leather. By their reports we are led to believe that Mr Murray's Fort is on this river. Their description answers to nearly everything about them, price of goods & etc. Late in the evening 15 Indians from the coast arrived, Tchilcats^{12A} on a trading expedition with the Auna's. They are well supplied with goods, blankets, ammo, & etc. They are very troublesome and it is to be hoped they will soon be off. They have been 12 days on the road from Lynn's Canal. They talk of Mr. Dodd the master of the Steamboat¹³ & they have seen the rapids.* They are of a different caste from any Indians we have yet seen. Short with very large features, hair cropped short, and in the whole are a bad looking set.

* probably Five Finger Rapids on the Yukon River, about 58 miles above Ft. Selkirk.

Sunday 9th July

This has been the longest day that we have spent since we came here. The Indians very troublesome, and we are obliged to watch every night. They are thieving everything they see. It is hoped that they will soon be off.

Monday 10th July

Indians still here. Men went off for the meat of moose that La Pie killed yesterday. Brought it home. 2 were squaring the rest of the day. Indians very troublesome.

Tuesday 11th July

Weather very sultry. Indians still troublesome. Men squaring for the men's houses, sawing, flooring & putting up doors.

Wednesday 12th July

Weather as yesterday. Three Auna's came in the morning with a little meat and in the forenoon they went off with the other set of devils to their camp with the exception of two who went off with a letter addressed to Mr. Dodd the master of the "Beaver". It is to be hoped that we shall be able to open a communication with the coast. Men employed bringing home the wood that is squared for the house & store. In the evening 4 men & 3 boys (Wood Indians) arrived. They brought a little meat.

Thursday 13th July

Men brought home the remainder of the wood for men's house & store. Weather oppressingly hot. Traded the meat that came yesterday. The hunters still here.

Friday 14th July

Weather very warm. The hunters went off this morning and Gauché returned after killing a young buck. In the afternoon, 4 Auna's arrived with meat. Those of yesterday still here. Two men sawing, two flooring the hall, two the kitchen & two laying the foundation of the Store.

Saturday 15th July

Men floored the hall & kitchen. Crossed* the Indians from below & they went off for the coast. They have traded a good deal but not much beaver. 4 Auna's arrived and the rest are still here. Traded what they had.
*transported across the Lewes River [Yukon River]

Sunday 16th July

In the morning 7 Wood Indians arrived. They brought some meat & leather. Traded with them & they are still here. They have some beaver in their camp but they find the tariff too high for them.

Monday 17th July

Men employed morticing & grooving posts etc. for store. Indians still here. 2 W. Indians arrived with some meat which was traded.

Tuesday 18th July

Men finished the wood for the store and laid the foundation of the men's houses. Some of the Indians went off & 9 arrived with a few skins and leather. They report that the Salmon* have arrived which we shall attack tomorrow if spared. Weather warm with appearance of rain.

* King or Chinook salmon.

Wednesday 19th July

Two men went off for the meat of a buck moose killed yesterday by Geordie. The rest of the men at the store & men's houses. All the strange Indians went off & 2 arrived with a little leather. They report that the Salmon have come up.

Thursday 20th July

Put up the frame of the Store. Set a salmon net but got nothing. Men came back with the meat. Indians and one of our men complaining a good deal of the bowel complaint.

Friday 21st July

Men employed logging the store and grooving the posts of the men's houses. Two still on the sick list. No strangers today.

Saturday 22nd July

Donald ill today and Tom getting better. La Pie's wife very near death's door. I am sure this sickness will go around us all. The rest of the men logging & morticing.

Sunday 23rd July

Nothing new today. Donald better. Tom worse & LaPie's wife very ill indeed.

Monday 24th July

Weather clear & fine. Men employed logging the store & morticing posts of the mens houses. Gauché & José off hunting.

Tuesday 25th July

Men raised the frame of men's houses, logging the store etc. José's arrived. He has killed two moose for which all hands will start tomorrow. Le Gauché, Geordie & 3 boys. Nothing new occurred at the Fort. LaPie's wife getting better.

Thursday 27th July

Men & Indians arrived with the meat and in the afternoon men employed logging the store. LaPie's wife the same.

Friday 28th July

Men logging the store. A council was held this evening in the hall of Audience to consider & appoint hunters for this place. After a good deal of hot debating the meeting was adjourned until tomorrow. The smoke was dreadful & very annoying to our worthy adventurers.

Saturday 29th July

We had a desparate debate today with the hunters which ended in Kitzah, LeGauché and Geordie remaining here & José and LaPie going up to Mr. Pambrun.* Men logging the store. Kitsah and LeGauché go off on a tour de chasse tomorrow.

* Pambrun was the HBC manager of the posts at Francis Lake and Pelly Banks. Campbell considered Pambrun not competent to manage those two posts.

Sunday 30th July

Weather very smoky and warm. Indians went off as was proposed. Geordie still here goes off tomorrow.

Monday 31st July

Men finished logging the store. Weather very cloudy & rain in the evening. Geordie went off with Peter on a "Tour de Chasse".

Tuesday 1st August

Weather cloudy & clear at intervals. Men employed flooring the upper part of the store etc. etc. Nothing of import occurred.

Wednesday 2nd August

Men at the store. Early in the morning LaPie arrived with his wife at the brink of the grave, poor thing. She looks very wretched. She still lives. Shortly after Le Gauché, Marcellais, & Johny with 9 Wood Indians, 5 men & 4 boys arrived; the former, with parts of the meat of 2 young animals, the latter with each some dried meat & little grease. Shortly after these Geordie & Peter arrived having killed two animals, one they brought with them and one they left en cache for which some of our people will start tomorrow.

Thursday 3rd August

"It has pleased Providence to convert our house (so recently put up) into a house of mourning and of death. This afternoon Lapie's wife departed this world and its cares after an illness of some days. Her last moments were tranquil and she closed her eyes upon the vanities, troubles & afflictions of this life as one falling into a deep sleep. The scene was truly affecting and one that should remind us all of the uncertainty of our existence on this earth and make us turn our thoughts heavenward so that, when our time shall come, "Death & its

horrors will appear as nought in comparison with the joy & bliss that awaits those (beyond the dark valley) who believe in the Redeemer and walk in his Statutes."* We had great difficulty in preventing LaPie from injuring himself; but by the assistance of the Wood Indians and our people, we did not allow him to get any opportunity of doing himself injury. He is now quiet and it is to be hoped he will continue so for the sake of his children & his own. It was a heart rendering spectacle and an example of the best feelings of the heart brought to light in a state of nature. Two Wood Indians arrived to day (one man & a boy). They brought some meat.

* Stewart may be quoting the words of Campbell who is using the common words of a funeral rite.

Friday 4th August

Men at the store. We buried Lapie's wife in the morning above the Fort. Three more Wood Indians arrived but they had nothing but a little leather & that badly dressed.

[Campbell handwriting]

Saturday 5th August

All the Indians went off in the morning as did Mr. Stewart with two men & nets to try to catch salmon some distance up the Pelly. Loud peals of thunder about noon with heavy rain and a shower of hail. The men roofed the store.

Sunday 6th August

A party of the lower Ionais or Auna's arrived this morning in twenty two canoes. They brought a large quantity of leather, some furs and salmon. All which they willingly traded at our tariff. Beautiful weather.

Monday 7th August

The Indians took their departure early this morning by whom I forwarded a note to Mr. Murray down below here. Mr. Stewart arrived without meeting any better luck above. Two other Strange Indians* arrived from below. The men covering the store with moss.

* see note 10

[Stewart resumes writing the entries]

Tuesday 8th August

I arrived last night without any luck. Men employed procuring moss, covering the store with it.

Wednesday 9th August

Men covered the store with bark. Weather threatening & raining in the evening. Set three Salmon nets. They are logging the men's houses.

Thursday 10th August

Weather fair. Men logging, Two making a cellar in the Store one flooring & the Sawyers at work again. Caught one salmon today & 7 other fish (suckers & Inconnu).

Friday 11th August

Men at their various duties. Two Wood Indians arrived with some Salmon & a little meat. Weather rainy & clear at intervals.

Saturday 12th August

Men at various jobs about the place. Put the things in the store today. No arrivals.

Sunday 13th August

Fine weather, nothing new.

Monday 14th August

Men resumed their work at their own house today. Two flooring the store, two sawing. Weather cloudy but no rain.

Tuesday 15th August

Men finished putting the roofing sticks on their houses. Two putting up partitions in the store. The Sawyers as usual. Very much like rain. Saw smoke on the other side of the river, suppose it to be some of the Aunais.

Wednesday 16th August

Raining hard all day. Men employed going for mud & stones and two in the store. An old man arrived with an ounce of meat & a few berries (an Aunais).

Thursday 17th August

Four men making chimnies and getting mudding; two in the store & two sawing. Our Wood Indian hunter arrived with a little meat and furs; reports that all the "Tuchni Tatinnah" are gone to trade with the "Ellidrae." Geordie & Johnnie arrived with a little meat. He reports animals down but we have no time to send for them so they must dry them. Kitsah has been unwell and is so still (a sore breast, a bad complaint in this county).*

*see Note 23

Friday 18th August

Two men making chimnies & mudding the houses. Two in the store & two sawing. We traded what the Indians had & Johnnie, with the Wood Indian, went to Kitsah's camp. Geordie & Peter to hunt about here.

Saturday 19th August

Men finished chimnies & lower part of their houses & then floored the garret* of the store.

*attic

Sunday 20th August

Rain most of the day. Geordie & Peter arrived today but were unsuccessful.

Monday 21st August

Weather as yesterday. Men employed in the store & went for a load of moss.

Tuesday 22nd August

Storming all day. Men at their house & two in the store. The sawyers resumed their work. No arrivals from any direction.

Wednesday 23rd August

Men barked their houses & went for mud. Reid & Donald making a counter etc. in the shop. In the afternoon 4 Wood Indians (two of them were strangers) arrived. They brought nothing. Geordie and Peter were also unsuccessful.

Thursday 24th August

Men mudding their houses and laying the sleepers.* Reid & Donald as yesterday. Indians went off. No arrivals from any quarter.

* sleepers were beams used to support the floor.

Friday 25th August

Weather fair but cool. We had a slight frost last night which touched the potatoe tops a little. Men floored their houses, made the hearths, & put up the doors. Reid & Donald began making a stage, the sawyers as usual.

Saturday 26th August

Weather fair. We had a hard frost during the night; everything was white this morning. Reid & Donald as yesterday. The rest as yesterday. Geordie & Peter went off to hunt yesterday.

Sunday 27th August

Raining most of the day. A Wood Indian arrived but he has apparently very little. The men got into their houses last night at which they all seem pleased poor fellows.

Monday 28th August

Raining a little almost the whole day. Two men hauling mud. Two putting bark on the inside of the shop & the Sawyers resumed their own work. The Indian of yesterday still here. No word of Geordie & Peter yet.

Tuesday 29th August

Fair Weather. Geordie & Peter arrived but were again unsuccessful on account of the rain. Men as yesterday. No strangers.

Wednesday 30th August

Men employed mudding the Store & cleaning the boat which was hauled up in the evening. Reid & Thomas putting the mud out the store to prepare for the flooring. In the evening Three Wood Indians arrived with some meat, one of whom is a stranger. Geordie worse today.

Thursday 31st August

Finished mudding the store. Marcette & Donald put out the earth from the Meat Store. Savoyard and Flett cleaning & burning round the Fort. Reid & Thomas laid the flooring of the store. Traded what the Indians of yesterday brought as well as that of Three more who arrived this morning.

Friday 1st September

Four men burning chips and rubbish about the Fort. Levelling the ground a little before the door. Reid & Thomas laid the flooring in the Meat Store. Marcette helping me to put on the ceiling of my room. Indians all went off, rain in the evening.

Saturday 2nd September

Weather fair. The Sawyers finished all the logs they have here. The rest of the men at various jobs about the Fort. Geordie no better.

Sunday 3rd September

Fine weather. Nothing new.

Monday 4th September

Weather fair in the morning but a drizzling rain set in towards the afternoon. Men at various jobs abouts.

Tuesday 5th September

Weather cloudy with strong wind from W. Four men went off for logs & came back with 15. The rest at various jobs about the Fort. Three Wood Indians arrived with a little meat and went off again immediately.

Wednesday 6th September

Weather fair with frost during the night. Our hunters arrived with a good deal of meat and a small quantity of grease. Men at various jobs about the Fort. The sawyers resumed their work this noon.

Thursday 7th September

This has been an eventful day one which we have been employed in trading with our hunters and sending them off again to hunt while the sun shines or rather while the grease is thick. The Wood Indian remains here to go off with Reid & Donald to the [bottom of page is missing].

Friday 8th September

Weather clear and hard frost, driving frost to the thickness of 1/2 an inch. Men as usual. Geordie a little better.

Saturday 9th September

Nothing extraordinary occurred. Weather, but the frost at night, continuing which indicates an early winter. Men at various jobs about the place.

Sunday 10th September

After the transactions of yesterday were closed, Le Gauché & Johnnie arrived with the news of two moose deer killed for wh: all hands started & arrived this morning a short time after our Wood Indian arrived with the news of a large Buck, & in the afternoon all hands again started with the Indian for the meat. Immense flocks of Cranes & other wild fowl passing to the southward and have been so for 3 days back. Leaves beginning to fade.

Monday 11th September

Weather beautiful and very warm during the day. Men have not as yet come back.

Tuesday 12th September

Weather fair. Two strangers (Wood Indians) arrived but brought very little. All hands except Charleston & Brough preparing for a start tomorrow. Donald, Reid, Thom & Peter to the Fishing Lake. Marcette, Savoyard, Flett & LaPie with me to Pelly Banks & FL.*

* FL is Frances Lake post, which, along with Pelly Banks post, were key posts along the provisioning route to Ft. Selkirk. Francis Lake post was also called Glenlyon House.

[Wednesday 13th Sept. '48 missing from original MS].

[Campbell handwriting]

Thursday 14th September

Pouring down rain all night. Cleared at Breakfast, after which Mr Stewart and the others mentioned in yesterday's transactions took their departure as proposed. May every blessing and success accompany him & them also. The day is fine, but oh! how dull. Ten salmon trout* got out of our nets. We put up a stage in hopes to catch a few fish. Charleson had the misfortune to cut his foot across at the ankle to the very bone. Madame Marcette** was safely delivered of a Daughter yesterday morning. Geordy splayed some of our fresh meat.

* salmon trout are Chum salmon or Dog salmon.

** the wife of a Metis, post hunter.

Friday 15th September

Geordy went off. The net produced 17 fish, mounted another & put it with a salmon net in the water. Fine weather wind southerly.

Saturday 16th September

Took 24 fish. Geordy came back, instant meeting success. Beautiful weather.

Sunday 17th September

Took 36 beautiful fish this morning. Large flocks of Cranes passing southward. Delightful weather. Very warm & sand flies numerous.

Monday 18th September

Fifty fish taken today. Fine weather with a breeze, southerly wind. Charleson on the sick List.

Tuesday 19th September

A gale of wind in the early part of the night. A party of the Coast Indians, seven in number with the beloved's mother, arrived this morning en Canoe down the Lewis. Their Canoe is of seal skins, about 30 of them. Soon after they loosed it up and put the skeleton of a frame in the woods. They met the Wood Indians up the Lewis and traded their leather & Furs which they left encache till their return from hence. One of the Indians to be a Chilcat* Indian produced a note wrote on [a] board: "the Beaver Steamer 26th Augt 47 by Mr. Charles Dodd" [quotations added for clarification]. Upon which I marked its being shown me here this date. An old man arrived from below with nothing. 46 fish. Large flocks of Cranes passing south. Fine mild weather & calm.

* the word Chilcat is written twice; Campbell may have meant to write Chilcat chief, since only leading men were message carriers.

Wednesday 20th September

It rained over night. The Chilcat Indian traders went off on their return home; Geordy likewise on a tour de chasse. 42 fish. Fine mild weather.

Thursday 21st September

Geordy arrived late last night with tongue and nose of a Doe Moose he killed in the rocks behind the Fort. He started another female previously. He and Brough went for a part of the meat & brought home 180 lbs. 43 fish today. Fine weather. Cranes passing southward in large flocks and some flocks of weavies.* Two of our Dogs disappeared in course of yesterday, one of them, (Nelson), arrived home last night but the other, (Corbeau), has not yet made his appearance - supposed to have followed the Chilcat Indians, though never know[n] to have followed Indians before.

* unknown birds, but Campbell may have been referring to the family of weaver birds who build elaborately woven nests, e.g. some of the finches or sparrows that migrate through the Ft. Selkirk area.

Friday 22nd September

Fine weather. Corbeau arrived with wound in his breast & a rib or two broken. 47 fish. Immense flocks of Cranes passing South.

Saturday 23rd September

Thomas & Peter arrived last night from Reid's Fishery. They brought a Moose deer on a Raft, Killed by the Wood Indian Hunter. They went for & brought home the rest of Geordy's meat today. Fish 53. Fine weather. A strong southerly breeze after sun down - Cranes still passing.

Sunday 24th September

Four Indians, a wife & two boys, arrived empty handed from the Lewis. Having already traded with the "Elletzah". Delightful weather, warm & mild, flies numerous & troublesome. Cranes & Geese also passing S. 54 fish morning haul. Mr. Stewart & Stewart party arrived today at "Pelly Banks."*

* Campbell would be estimating the normal time of arrival at this point for up river travel.

Monday 25th September

The arrivals of yesterday are off. Traded only 2 Beaver & 1 Mooseskin. Geordy & Peter likewise are off. Arrived from below, the Indian with the palsied legs with a deer skin; and, from above, the [Hunter?] the Lame Man and a whole host of others of minor note. They brought to the store only a few pieces of meat, about 5 skins, 54 fish. A little frost over night but beautiful warm weather. Cranes passing in myriads, all immensely high. [Next words written on right margin] Six large rafts & canoes from above.

Tuesday 26th September

The Indians still here. An old man arrived from Lewis with a few fish only. The Medicine Man's boy from the Pelly with some meat not yet received, & Geordy & Peter without meeting any success, having started a large female moose. Charleson still lame. The exhausted cleaning about the house & burning the rubbish. 30 fish nets visited only once this three days. Fine mild weather.

Wednesday 27th September

The Medicine Man & another arrived from above and traded in all about 10 skins in Meat. The Polson lad & another arrived from the Lewis with only a few dried fish. Took up the potatoes, in the most fits about 1 1/2 or 2 Gallons. 46 fish. Frost last night but fine weather & warm.

Thursday 28th September

Thlinakit [Tlingit Thling]^{13A} alias (Gros Coife) & Father, and some others arrived down the Lewis but brought nothing here. A Bear was killed behind the house and has been prepared for a grand fete tonight. 39 fish. Fine weather a breeze of Southerly wind.

Friday 29th September

The feast of last night was brought to a close by some extraordinary feats performed by the Magician or Conjuror, who had four shots fired through his or rather the Gun passed through his body & fired when so transfixed. He made a roaring noise that might wake the dead or rather the D-I [Devil]. With other items of information regarding future events, he said that the this day hence 15 Elletzas would arrive down the Lewis. 38 fish. Geordy, & the Hunter went off across the Lewis. Weather colder but fine. It blew a Southerly gale at night fall.

Saturday 30th September

Cold & some frost, but still fine weather. Immense flocks of Cranes, Geese, & some swans passing South. Took up the rest and last of our Potatoe Crop say 1 1/2 Gallons. Hahnin [Hanan]*, alias Gros Coiffe, arrived with only 3 skins in Meat. 29 fish.

* see End Note 13A

Sunday 1st October

Geordy & the Hunter arrived last night without success. All the Indians went off up the Lewis except the Hunter who steered his course up the Pelly. Geordy was off today again but killed nothing. Weather cold & frosty, 35 fish.

Monday 2nd October

Hard frost overnight. A party of four Indians & two wives (the "Beloved" being one of them) were crossed this morning from the other side of the Lewis. They brought only a few small pieces of Meat. They went off in the evening, Beloved & all, bad luck to her she left sorrow behind her. Took up our Crop of Turnips which we ought to have done Saturday as the frost of last night has injured them. Ice on still water all day. 35 fish some of them very rusty.*

* the rusty, chum salmon are near their major spawning grounds a few miles above Ft. Selkirk.

Tuesday 3rd October

Geordy went off early down the river. Two Wood Indians arrived on a raft down the Pelly, their small parcels not yet examined. Hard frost last night. 46 fish, some of them appear to be fresh arrivals as they are in good order.

Wednesday 4th October

Omitted to mention yesterday that a flagstaff was put on the banks. Three Ayunais arrived from below with literally nothing but a cock & a bull's story about the Indians being dying below since they visited this [post] in July. Hard frost over night, the Pelly river is apparently rising as it's water is as muddy as in Spring. 20 fish today.

Thursday 5th October

Snowing this morning & forenoon, about 3 inches upon the ground. This is what Mr. Stewart wanted & if the Boats have arrived at Frances Lake (and I trust they have), he, Mr. Stewart, will not delay much till he is again afloat on the Pelly. The Indians went off. 20 fish today.

Friday 6th October

Geordy & several Wood Indians arrived from above but brought nothing. In the evening Mr Dodd* & another arrived with a Letter & some numbers of the Oregon Spectator dated 27th Augt on board the Steamer Beaver. The Indian says he left Lynn Canal about the 14th Sept., 22 nights ago. I feel grateful to the amiable Mr Dobb for this showing his kindness in being mindful of our remote recluse. Snowing the greater part of the day. Only 21 fish.

* Mr. Dodd used by Campbell to identify the Chilcat Indian courier bringing messages from the HBC coastal steamer.

Saturday 7th October

Mr. Dodd & companion went off carrying some credentials from hence for several of the Company's officers along the coast. Several Wood Indians came & went in the course of the day but brought nothing for the store. At Dusk two of the Elletza arrived from below here where they made excellent trade at least judging so from the bulk & size weight of their loads. Snowing in the morning with sleet & rain through the day, 37 fish.

Sunday 8th October

Johnny arrived from Kitza on Friday. They had only 1 dry and 2 green Moose cached, the wolf or wolves having ate two other large fat Moose they killed. He went off back today accompanied by Geordy. Fine weather, 15 fish.

Monday 9th October

The Medicine Man with the straight finger arrived with another & brought a little Meat. Men mudding the houses. 37 fish, Making 700 hung now. Thaw & mild.

Tuesday 10th October

From the arrivals of yesterday traded 11 Moose tongues, almost all fresh & only about a skin in meat each. The old man by his account Killed about 29 Moose this season. It is evident the Indians have plenty large Meat caches though they are not inclined to bring any meat into the Fort. The Medicine Man has, however, consented to give me two Moose now for which purpose I sent two Men & Peter with him and what they cannot bring now they are to secure encache till sent for on sleys, first snow - 24 fish. Clear weather with strong Southerly Wind.

Wednesday 11th October

The Interpreter, alias Meysee or Eetzatummetah, and four other Indians with a small parcel [of] meat each arrived & to my surprise the men sent off yesterday on meeting those Indians at the Camp last night, they dissuaded them from going further by stating it to be too far off. In fact they wanted the meat for themselves. The scamp of Indians they have large caches all over the country but won't give any of them to the Fort, nor allow those few that would do so. Only 11 fish, fine weather.

Thursday 12th October

Nine more Indians were crossed from "Bell-ah"* five of whom are strangers & among the whole 14. They brought only about 20 lbs grease, about the same quantity of Meat. The latter brought news of Gauché having some Meat. They went all off downwards. Only 3 fish, Fine weather, men mudding.

*Bell-ah, also Belleu, Bell-aw. This name was given to a location below the escarpment across the Pelly River from the post where travellers would hail the post for transportation.

Friday 13th October

Two men & Peter went off early down the river with the Murdo* to proceed to Gauché's Camp. Four Indians arrived from above, Tabetah among them, brought only about 3 skins Meat. They say that the Wood Hunter has cached 2 animals for the Fort. Our Tobacco, with the parsimonious economy we used it, run out till yesterday. But now we are entirely without it, and a sad disappointment to the Indians to be without this must be delicious Weed. The only thing for which they come to the Fort. To be without almost all trading articles & it in particular make my situation anything but a pleasant one, not even an Interpreter¹⁴. I and the Company's interests owe a deep debt of gratitude to someone for bringing such circumstances.**

*Murdo, name given to the post's boat

**see Note 3 on HBC policies affecting Ft. Selkirk

Saturday 14th October

The arrivals of yesterday went off, Charleson cutting wood. The nets not visited this two days for want of the Boat. Fine weather, Wind Southerly.

Sunday 15th October

The men arrived below accompanied by Gauché & Family. Brought a moose fresh killed by Marcellais and a part of a Bear & some dry Meat by Gauché. He also cached 2 Fresh Moose & one in dry Meat to be taken home on sleys. Beautiful weather.

Monday 16th October

Thirty eight fish yesterday but only 11 today. Fine weather, Wind Southerly.

Tuesday 17th October

Gauché went off early to hunt, but his dogs having left him, he came empty handed close of day. Gros Coiffe's summer companion with his two young Brothers & four others of those in the vicinity came in, the former with some meat. They had a dance in the Hall in the evening although we have no Tobacco to cheer their spirits. Charleson made 20 lbs. of grease into 100 candles. Only 4 fish today. Fine weather a little frosty with Southerly Wind.

Wednesday 18th October

The Indians all but one went off. Two men went up the blue Mt. behind for birch for sleys but the wood though of fine size is all decayed in the heart. They however rose wood for two sleys. Only four fish. Delightful weather.

Thursday 19th October

The channel before the door covered with Ice & remained so all day. Thomas & Gauché tried to turn a sley but broke it. Hahnin alias Gros Coiffe & three others arrived. The other Indian went off. Only eight fish today. [illegible words written in pencil below this entry]

Friday 20th October

Traded only 1 Moose skin from the arrivals of yesterday. The rest of what they brought they would not part with for anything we had to sell at our Tariff. The Beloved's husband & another lad arrived with furs & leather also, but unable to effect a trade, they took off again. The Gros Coiffe left a deposit of 21 Martens, for which he wanted a gun; but as he would not yet get it for that, he says he will make up the number required by & bye. Only 5 fish today & hard work, each [of] the Nets with ice - which has kept its iron hold on the channel before the door. No appearance of ice in the Lewis but the Pelly is drifting full channel all day. This will increase the misery of Mr. Stewart & people. I wish to God they were safe here from the dreadful cold they must suffer, if, as I hope, they are by the way encanoe. Weather clear, calm, & frosty. Two sleys & a pair of snowshoes were turned.

Saturday 21st October

All the men went up the hill for birch. Only 1 fish today. The weather milder, about 1/2 inch of snow on the ground this morning. Not a particle of ice in the Lewis but the Pelly drifting full channel. I wish Mr. Stewart & people were here.

Sunday 22nd October

Cold & clear. Ice drifting full channel from the Pelly but none from the Lewis. I have given up hope of seeing Mr. Stewart arrive encanoe.

Monday 23rd October

Weather clear and less ice drifting. The nets produced only 3 fish. Two sleys were turned today.

Tuesday 24th October

Peter went off early to pay a visit to Reid at Tatlamain [Tat' áMän Lake] Gauché went off to hunt. Various duties going forward, only two fish taken. The weather since last evening has turned very mild. Much less ice drifting on the Pelly.

Wednesday 25th October

Two men off for birch. Two fish only. Fine mild weather. The channel before the door is partly open again. This is the day I told Mr. Stewart I would be expecting him and hence forward till he would arrive.

Thursday 26th October

Another day has closed without Mr. Stewart & party arriving, though anxiously looked for. 7 Fish today, some of them are fresh arrivals. Thomas and Gauché turning sleys & snowshoes. The weather fine & mild.

Friday 27th October

A log that has been lying on the pit partly sawyed since the 9th September, the men found time to finish today. The nets, though five in number, produced only 2 fish. The same kind of weather. Mr. Stewart not yet arrived; they must have much misery if as I suppose encanoe. God grant them a safe & speedy arrival.

Saturday 28th October

No arrivals. Fine weather. Tom turned a sley, only 2 fish.

Sunday 29th October

Not a word yet of Mr. Stewart. Had a roast shoulder & a cup of hyson* for dinner, what I would give to share it with him. Weather colder & I have no hopes of seeing them now arrive encanoe.

* a Chinese green tea.

Monday 30th October

Took up the nets, only three fish taken. The weather colder this morning & the ice thicker. In a channel up the Lewis now almost dry, [I] saw 37 salmon trout dead in the space of about 30 or 40 fathoms in length. In the evening Tacahetah and another arrived down the Lewis.

Tuesday 31st October

The arrivals of yesterday went off, as did Gauché & Family up the opposite side of the Pelly. Peter arrived from Reids fishery at Tatlamain and, if I understand the Tally sent by him, he has 5300 fish secured, excellent from so few nets. There are a great number of Indians at that Lake. One of them gave a note to Peter wrote by Mr. Stewart the fourth morning from hence above the MM Forks.* Then all were well. Would To Heaven they were all here and well now.

* MM Forks - the confluence of the Pelly and McMillan rivers.

Wednesday 1st November

We set two nets yesterday down the Lewis at Beloved's Camp. The men went with more nets today but found no fish & took them all up. Thomas bored another sley. The weather fine but colder and more ice coming down the Pelly.

Thursday 2nd November

Men employed between cutting wood & boring sleys. Your servant & Peter off all day in the woods. This is the fiftieth day since Mr Stewart left us. But no word of him yet.

Friday 3rd November

Snowing in the morning & continued so all day leaving about 6 inches upon the ground. The same duties going on.

Saturday 4th November

The same duties going on. We had to launch The Murdo (which had been secured in winter quarters yesterday) to cross Geordy who arrived from Kitzah's Camp, where between them two more animals have been cached. Ice began to drift from the Lewis yesterday.

Sunday 5th November

Gauché & Marcellais arrived in the afternoon with a tongue & a little meat, having killed a Moose this morning a little beyond Belleu, a little after two wood Indians were crossed. Fine cold weather.

Monday 6th November

Gauché & the Wood Indian went off, as did Charleson to take care of the meat & Tom is to follow tomorrow with a sley. Weather cloudy & mild.

Tuesday 7th November

Tom went for & brought home the meat, 345 lbs. Thlan tah, Straight Finger & 8 others arrived. Mild & snowing.

Wednesday 8th November

Six of the arrivals of yesterday went off. Weather overcast & snowing. Ice drifting down both Rivers. Not a word of Mr. Stewart.

Thursday 9th November

Employed between lacing snowshoes, arranging sleys & getting wood.

Friday 10th November

The same duties going on & no change in the weather.

Saturday 11th November

The same as above.

Sunday 12th November

No arrival. Snowed in the afternoon.

Monday 13th November

Charleson & Peter with a sley & sundries for the Fishery [and] started for it this morning; as did Thomas & Geordy with a sley load of fish up the Pelly in hopes of meeting Mr. Stewart. Weather cold.

Tuesday 14th November

Nothing remarkable, cold weather.

Wednesday 15th November

Same as above.

Thursday 16th November

Southerly wind & a strong thaw last night & continued mild throughout this day. Not a word yet of Mr. Stewart.

Friday 17th November

Mild & snowed a little.

Saturday 18th November

Nothing particular.

Sunday 19th November

Johnny & Marcellais arrived from the Hunters Camp. Killed a wolf today.

Monday 20th November

Nothing remarkable except the none arrival of Mr. Stewart.

Tuesday 21st November

Johnny & Marcellais went off. Three Deer* have been cached for us since last account. Fine weather. Caught a cross Fox.

*caribou, often also called reindeer in HBC accounts. [White tail deer and mule deer are now in the Fort Selkirk area. HBC men never reported seeing those kind of deer nor do early Indian accounts mention them. To avoid confusion for today's reader, caribou have been noted wherever the word deer is mentioned.]

Wednesday 22nd November

No arrivals from any where, fine Weather.

Thursday 23rd November

Donald arrived his second day from the Fishery and rendered 81 small fish. The track yet very bad for a load. Fine weather.

Friday 24th November

Thomas & Geordie arrived this evening. But not a word of Mr. Stewart. Thomas made a cache of the Fish for them above the Forks of McMillans River - and came back by Reid fishery (by the way a much shorter road) and brought here a load of 144 fish. Lost a fox today and one yesterday out of my trap. Weather colder.

Saturday 25th November

Snowing a little all day. Murray & Sandison arranging their agrets* & Brough as usual cutting wood.

*baggage

Sunday 26th November

Snowing the greater part of the day. The ice stopped in the Lewis and the water rising fast, the river being increasingly barred below.

Monday 27th November

Donald & Tom went off to the fishery with their sleys & Geordy & Peter in another direction to set snares. Both the rivers fast & covered with ice bergs.

Tuesday 28th November

Fine weather.

Wednesday 29th November

We had the gratifying pleasure to see Mr. Stewart arrive this evening accompanied by Marcette, Flett & Savoyard with the sley also coming on behind. He left Pelly Banks with his party 1st Novbr. with 10 days provisions only. The miseries he had by the way are beyond description and such as northwesterners can form an idea of. But his determined perseverance made everything bend before it and at length has, thank God, arrived safe with Tobacco and such articles as are absolutely required for winter. Snowed all night & part of the forenoon.

Thursday 30th November

Flett & Savoyard arrived. Weather mild & overcast. St. Andrew's day, Though far from our native land and countrymen, let us pass it in social glee. So fill your glasses my lads & pass the bottle round.*

* So fill bottle round: only a figure of speech since alcohol was strictly forbidden at Ft. Selkirk, and in the MacKenzie District, by the HBC at the time. [Stewart's handwriting]

Friday 1st December

Snowing hard all day. Men reposing themselves after their voyage. Geordie goes off tomorrow [to] the hunters camp with some tobacco for them. No arrivals.

Saturday 2nd December

Snowing most of the day. Donald & Thom arrived with 350 fish from Reid's Fishery; the rest of the men getting wood for themselves. No news or arrivals from any direction. Geordie went off as was intended.

Sunday 3rd December

Cloudy but no snow. Nothing new.

Monday 4th December

Men preparing to start tomorrow for Fish. Savoyard goes to McM's Forks for the pemican left encache there by me in the Fall. Snow most of the day.

Tuesday 5th December

Cloudy & rather colder than usual. Men went off as proposed. Thom & Flett squared a sleigh & two pairs of snowshoes & brought them [back].

Wednesday 6th December

Fine weather. Thom arranging wood for a sleigh. Flett cutting firewood.

Thursday 7th December

Nothing new. Weather as yesterday.

Friday 8th December

Snowing at intervals. No arrivals.

Saturday 9th December

Early this morning, eight Wood Indians arrived with some fresh meat wh: we traded. They say that Kitsah will be here in a few days. Marcette & Donald also arrived from the Fishery with 339 fish, report that Reid is taking very few but enough to eat & some for the Cache still.

Sunday 10th December

Fine Weather. The Indians went off and in the evening Geordie and LeGauché arrived with a sleigh load of fresh meat.

Monday 11th December

Nothing new. Weighed the Gauché's sleigh load (280 lbs.) all together with the W [Wood] Indians brought. Thom barred a sleigh and the rest preparing to go for meat after tomorrow.

Tuesday 12th December

Men getting wood for themselves etc. Weather clear & rather cold.

Wednesday 13th December

Savoyard & Brough arrived today with fish & Pemican from McM's Forks. Marcette & Don went off with LeGauché, Geordie & Marcellais for meat. Later in the evening an old W. Indian & young man arrived. They have brought little or nothing. Thom Peter went off to square Sleigh & Snowshoe wood.

Thursday 14th December

Indians went off after trading the little meat & everything. Men resting. Weather clear & very cold.

Friday 15th December

Very cold. Savoyard & Brough preparing to start for meat tomorrow.

Saturday 16th December

Men went off as proposed. Thom & Peter arrived after having squared 8 sleighs, some snowshoes & Axe handles.

Sunday 17th December

Weather not so cold. Donald & Marcette arrived with 490 lbs. fresh meat.

Monday 18th December

Thom barring a sleigh. Flett mending harnesses & the other two resting themselves. Beautiful Weather for the season.

Tuesday 19th December

Thom & I brought home 6 sleighs & 5 Axe handles, the rest getting wood. Snow towards evening [rest of entry missing - page cut out here].

Wednesday 20th December

Marcette on the sick list. Tom* turning sleighs & Donald preparing to start for meat tomorrow with Mr Campbell. Flett & Peter went to Reid's Fishery.

*Tom, also Thom and Thomas

Thursday 21st December

Mr. Campbell and Donald started as was proposed. Thom turned a sleigh and Marcette, though better, is too weak for work. Weather mild, a little snow fell during the night.

Friday 22nd December

Nothing new. Weather fair. Thom at various jobs.

Saturday 23rd December

Early this morning Savoyard & Brough arrived with 270 lbs. [of] meat, report having spoken Mr. Campbell night before last, all well. Marcette & Thom turned a very good sleigh each. Weather fine.

Sunday 24th December

Nothing new from any direction. Weather colder but fine.

Monday 25th December

Brough went off this morning for meat. Savoyard brought home 20 pair of snowshoes, 14 Axe handles and 1 sleigh. Marcette making Sêrres,* Thom's cutting wood & This is the way we have spent Christmas day, rather scandalous I doubt. No arrivals. Weather mild with much appearance of snow.

* Sêrres are clamps.

Tuesday 26th December

Nothing of Mr. Campbell or Flett as yet, they must have some misery, I am afraid. Savoyard cutting & hauling wood. Marcette & Thom turned a good sleigh each. Weather threatening snow, not very mild [remainder of entry missing - section of page cut out here].

Wednesday 27th December

People from all quarters arrived today. Flett was the first with Reid ahead from the Fishery; then came Mr. Campbell, Donald and Kitsah with meat, & last but not least, came Brough with meat also. "Total receipts are as follows 900 lbs. fresh meat, 13 fine Trout, 221 W. Fish."* The men at the Fort employed cutting wood.

* whitefish.

Thursday 28th December

Marcette & Savoyard went off for meat & Thom was doing various jobs about the Fort. The rest refreshing themselves after their voyages.

Friday 29th December

The men arrived with 310 lbs meat. Donald, Brough, Thom, & Flett cutting wood. Rather colder than usual.

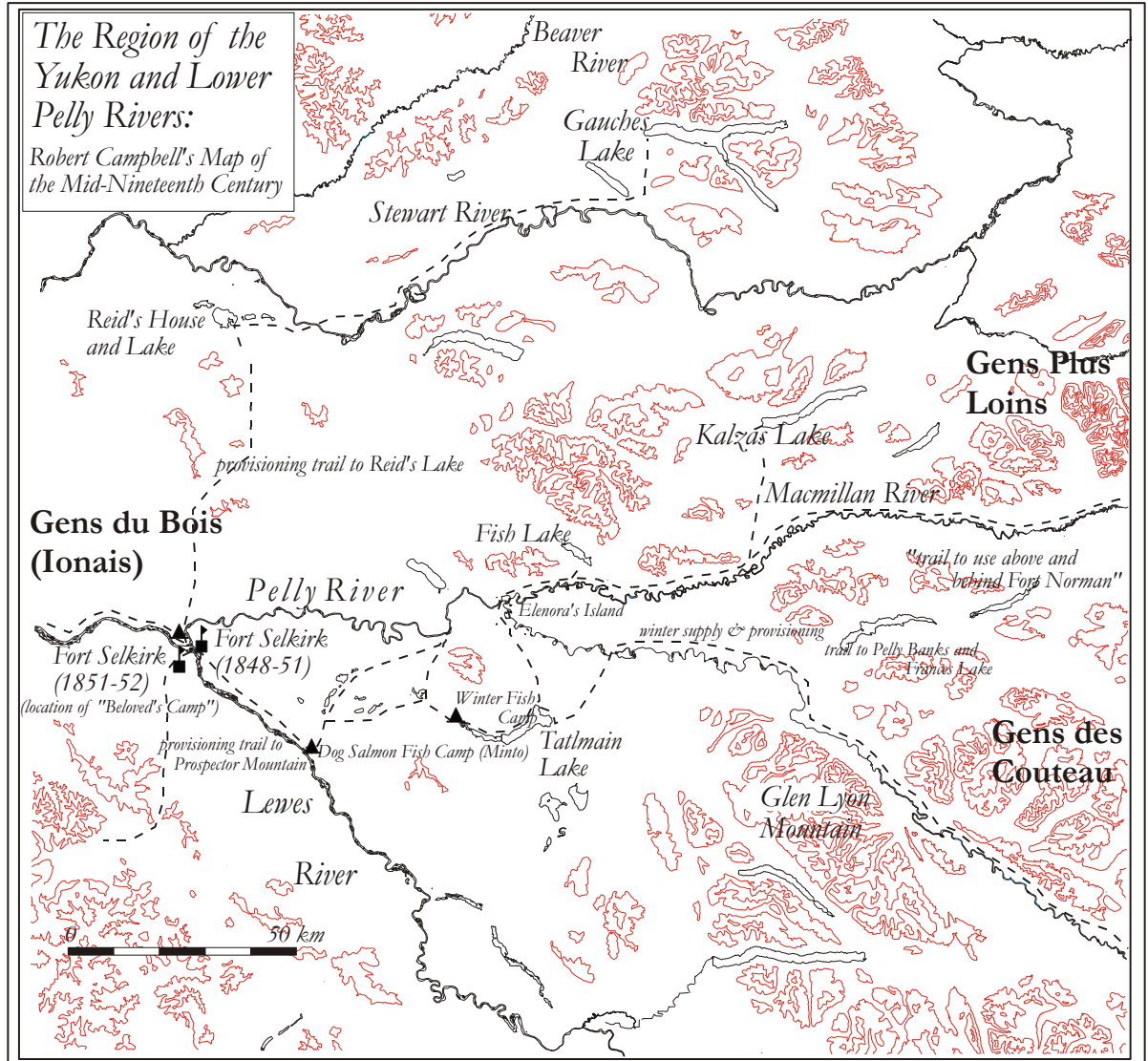
Saturday 30th December

Men cutting wood. Weather exceedingly cold.

Sunday 31st December

Very cold in the morning. Nothing new as nobody arrived from any direction.

Here ends the year 1848. A year replete with incidents (to us at least) which ought to call our wandering sinful thoughts to bless our Creator for his manifold mercies bestowed upon us miserable & wretched sinners; for having preserved us from so many dangers both by land & water, for having granted us abundance where famine was expected, for having prospered our enterprises in every way, finally, for having spared us yet a little while, to repent of our manifold transgressions & turn unto him in humility to enable us to repent & be saved.



Map 4: Fort Selkirk and the Region of the Yukon and Lower Pelly Rivers based on Campbell's Mid-19th Century Map.

1849

Monday 1st January

This day being New Years day, All hands were entertained with the best our means would afford and the day passed pleasantly enough, considering everything, good humour reigned supreme; and after dancing until our boys were tired, we separated. Hoping our Stars that Temperance is rigidly kept up in the R District.* Weather mild with a little snow in the evening.

*R District - MacKenzie River district of HBC, Ft. Selkirk was in that district. A temperance policy was in force at the time in the R District.

Tuesday 2nd January

Weather still continues mild. Men enjoying themselves. Kitsah goes off tomorrow.

Wednesday 3rd January

Weather as yesterday. Men cutting wood for themselves. Thomas, Reid, & Donald engaged* today, the two ends for 2 years, the centre for one [year].

*the three men renewed their employment contracts with HBC.

Thursday 4th January

Marcette turning snowshoes & Thom forging. The rest cutting wood. Weather extremely cold.

Friday 5th January

Men as yesterday. Still colder today. No arrivals.

Saturday 6th January

Men procuring wood for themselves. Very cold.

Sunday 7th January

Still cold. Five men to start tomorrow for Fish, at least 4/1/2.* No arrivals.

*"at least 4/1/2" meaning is not clear. Perhaps Stewart in jest is inferring that only 4/1/2 men are willing or competent enough to go fishing.

[Campbell handwriting]

Monday 8th January

Mr. Stewart with four other men & sleys went off for the Fishery - Reid & Flett cutting wood & arranging Chimneys. Thom turned two pairs of snowshoes. No perceptible change in the weather.

Tuesday 9th January

The same duties going on. The weather apparently milder. In the evening five Wood Indians arrived. I believe from the vicinity of the Fishery as Young Polson is among them. If they have brought any thing to trade their parcels are very small indeed to contain it, unless it be precious stones, pearls or diamonds.

Wednesday 10th January

Various duties going on. The arrivals of yesterday traded an otter, a Caribou and about 10 small dried fish. Weather considerably milder and partially overcast at close of day.

Thursday 11th January

Thomas an invalid. Flett cutting wood. Reid Preparing grease for Candles. The weather overcast & mild. The Indians went off last night.

Friday 12th January

Reid making Candles. Flett at the same duty. Thom nothing better. At dusk Mr. Stewart & Coy. arrived with sleys loaded with fish not yet received. Weather overcast, fine & mild.

[Stewart handwriting]

Saturday 13th January

Flett cutting wood. Thom laid up with a sore leg & the rest reposing themselves after their voyage. Very mild & most beautiful weather for this season.

Sunday 14th January

Weather continues mild, nothing new today.

Monday 15th January

Three sleighs went off for fish. Savoyard & Brough preparing to go tomorrow to the hunters camp to remain there until there is a good cache of meat. Weather very mild with a little snow. What a Dog, Toby, which was useless having lost us.

Tuesday 16th January

Blowing hard from the West. Nothing new.

Wednesday 17th January

Weather colder with Westerly wind. Reid sawing log & Thom's leg still sore. No arrivals.

Thursday 18th January

Cold & calm. No arrivals. Thom doing various jobs around the Fort. Reid made Potash* for Soap.

*Potash was wood ashes from the fireplaces mixed with water.

Friday 19th January

Men as usual. Snow most of the day. Weather mild. Nothing of import to be noted.

Saturday 20th January

Men arrived late from the Fishery having had much misery on account of the recent snow. Thom & Reid cutting wood. A wolf has been going about here lately & we are unable to catch him. He slept within a stone's throw of the Fort in the wood track last night.

Sunday 21st January

Very mild. Savoyard & Brough arrived from the hunter's camp and report them to be starving. The coldness & calmness of the weather has prevented them from killing. In warm times animals are plenty but are very wild [with] so many Indians being in the vicinity.

Monday 22nd January

Men cutting wood for themselves. Weather a little colder & blowing from the Northwest.

Tuesday 23rd January

Men cutting & hauling wood. Brough making a wrapper. Weather colder. Caught the Wolf in the small trap but he smashed it in pieces not before he pinched his toes, I suspect. We had a merry race after him but he got off.

Wednesday 24th January

Men cutting wood. Weather rather cold. Nothing novel occurred.

Thursday 25th January

Five sleighs started for the Fishery this morning. Thom & Reid cutting wood. Weather cold & cloudy. No arrivals.

Friday 26th January

Weather mild. Nothing important occurred.

Saturday 27th January

Weather still continues mild. Men as usual.

Sunday 28th January

Cloudy and mild, appearance of snow.

Monday 29th January

Snow most of the day. No arrivals from any direction.

Tuesday 30th January

Two people arrived with Fish not yet received. Weather beautiful all day but rather cloudy at night.

Wednesday 31st January

Men on their work. Weather continues beautiful.

Thursday 1st February

Men hauling wood. Snowing very hard.

Friday 2nd February

Men as yesterday. Beautiful weather.

Saturday 3rd February

Weather cloudy and mild. No news from any direction. Killed the wolf last night after firing two shots in to it. I fancy he will trouble us no more.

Sunday 4th February

Weather clear and rather colder. Five sleighs for the Fishery tomorrow.

Monday 5th February

Men went off as proposed. Snowing hard. Thom barred a sleigh. Reid processing grease.

Tuesday 6th February

A Good haul of snow fell this morning but it cleared up in the afternoon. No news. Men as usual.

Wednesday 7th February

Weather mild. Men at various jobs.

Thursday 8th February

Thom went off ahead of the men to raise the road. Weather continues very mild indeed.

Friday 9th February

Weather rather colder & blowing strong from the West.

Saturday 10th February

Rather cold, but men did not arrive, nor anybody from any direction. We are beginning to feel rather anxious about the hunters.

Sunday 11th February

The men arrived about Breakfast time with Fish. Fine, sunny weather.

Monday 12th February

Three sleighs go off for Fish tomorrow. Marcette to hunt Deer.* Weather very much colder than it has been of late.

*caribou

Tuesday 13th February

Weather clear & cold. Men went off as proposed. Donald & Thom put Ice in the cellar. No news from any direction. Our Hunters, I am afraid, have not been able to kill.

Wednesday 14th February

Donald and Thom started for the Fishery. Weather clear & cold. Still no arrivals.

Thursday 15th February

Weather as yesterday. Nothing important occurred.

Friday 16th February

Marcette arrived having been unsuccessful. No word from our hunters yet. Weather milder.

Saturday 17th February

A little snow fell during the night. Flett, Brough & Savoyard arrived with Fish. Marcette & Reid making an apartment in the store for Fish.

Sunday 18th February

Donald & Thom arrived with Fish (329) & Marcette went off again to try his luck and I have very little hope of his success. Blowing a little in the evening.

Monday 19th February

Blowing most of the day which is good for our hunters. Savoyard went off this morning to their camp to see what they are about. Two sleighs start tomorrow for the Fishery. No arrivals.

Tuesday 20th February

Marcette arrived this morning with the tongue of a Female Moose which he has killed. Weather clear & rather cold.

Wednesday 21st February

Colder today than it has been for some days back. Reid & I, with a sleigh drawn by a small Indian Dog, went off for Marcette's meat & returned at night with 340 lbs.

Thursday 22nd February

Very cold, indeed. No news or arrivals from any direction.

Friday 23rd February

One of the coldest days we have had this winter. Marcette brought home the shin of the Moose

Saturday 24th February

Very cold. Nothing new or any arrivals.

Sunday 25th February

Men arrived from the Fishery after a cold voyage. Still very cold. No other news.

Monday 26th February

Weather continues the same. Charleston & Peter arrived from the Fishery bearing 380 fish in the Cache. They have been a long time now there but look well & hearty.

Tuesday 27th February

Men at various jobs about the Fort. No arrival . Very cold.

Wednesday 28th February Still no news from our hunters. I am afraid the cold weather is preventing them from killing. Marcette & Thom barring snowshoes. Donald & Flett started for the Fishery.

Vive la, Vive la, Vive la [misère].
Come Fill up your glasses.
Come Fill up again.
Vive la, Vive la, Vive la [misère].
Vive la Compagnie.

Thursday 1st March

Fine clear Weather & cold . No arrivals. Men variously employed -

Friday 2nd March

Still no news from any direction. Weather clear & cold. Men cutting &hauling Firewood.

Saturday 3rd March

No arrivals again today. Weather rather milder.

Sunday 4th March

Mild with strong Westerly wind and snow. Flett & Donald arrived with the last of the Fish from Reid's Lake.

Monday 5th March

Still no news from our hunters. Men employed cutting wood. Weather mild.

Tuesday 6th March

No arrivals from any direction. Mild. Men as usual.

Wednesday 7th March

Men cutting wood & hauling it. Mild & Strong W. Wind.

Thursday 8th March

Men making a Saw Pit* in Log Island¹⁵. Marcette arrived late in the evening having missed upon a Female Moose in consequence of the Gun having gone off before he was ready to fire. No news as yet from the hunters. Weather rather cold.

*sawpit allowed two sawyers, one above and one below to saw logs into rough boards.

Friday 9th March

Men cutting & hauling logs to the Saw Pit. Weather boisterous with snow, for the hunters if they have it, it is beautiful.

Saturday 10th March

Men at various Jobs about the Fort. Blowing hard from N.W.

Sunday 11th March

No arrivals or news from any direction.

Monday 12th March

Savoyard arrived today with news at long last from our hunters who have been starving. One moose down & more likely to be so before we get there, so that three sleighs start tomorrow for their camp.

[Campbell handwriting]

Tuesday 13th March

As above, Mr. Stewart & two others with their sleighs started this morning. God grant his buoyant heart & light heels a prosperous journey. Weather cold clear & calm. Two men commenced sawing. Reid & Flett getting a fur Press.

Wednesday 14th March

The same duties going on Tempo Sombre - mild & calm - began to snow at dusk

Thursday 15th March

Snowed overnight about 3 inches. Very mild, slight winds s.w. about noon. The foot for the press were brought home.

Friday 16th March

Flett & Savoyard went off for birch wood. Marcette arrived of his tournee de chasse. He started two Moose. Fine Hunting weather.

Saturday 17th March

Very mild with westerly wind and a little snowing. At sundown wind varying northerly. Savoyard & Flett arrived.

Sunday 18th March

A most beautiful day.

Monday 19th March

Mild wind variable and snowed a little. The Sawyers resumed their work. Marcette [at this point, section of page cut out.]

[March 20 - entry for date cut out of page]

Wednesday 21st March

The Spring - or rather vernal equinox. The sun enters Aries and a real equinoxial day it is, blowing a strong northwester & drifting furiously. The day closed without Mr. Stewart or any one arriving. Marcette on the sick List. Brough & Charleson at the saw. Flett cutting [and] Peter carting it [wood] & Reid made a fine pair of snow shoes.

Thursday 22nd March

Flett & Peter with a sley and some fish went off in head of Mr. Stewart. But this day has also closed without his or any of his people arriving. Marcette still on the invalid list. Weather less boisterous, Wind Westerly.

Friday 23rd March

Mr. Stewart & party arrived safe & sound with the good news that they left three large Moose deer in the wood & brought the greatest part of other three here. Their delay was caused by dreadful bad road which give them much misery to get on. How thankful we feel to Providence for this seasonable supply & cheering prospects now before us.

[Stewart Handwriting]

Saturday 24th March

Four sleighs started today for meat. Peter also to remain at the hunters' camp. The rest of the men at their usual employments. Weather cloudy & cold.

Sunday 25th March

Weather Fair & clear. Rather cold for the season.

Monday 26th March Tom went off for snowshoe wood. Reid at various jobs Weather beautiful. No arrivals.

Tuesday 27th March

Weather cloudy & cold. No spring Weather as yet. Tom brought home 9 pairs of snowshoes. Reid turned a sleigh and the Sawyers as usual.

Wednesday 28th March

Two Wood Indians arrived today with news of a little meat being at their Camp. Tom brought home 8 prs. of snowshoes. Reid barring a sleigh. Weather Fine, rather milder.

Thursday 29th March

Indians waiting for the men. Weather gloomy & raw . Men at their usual employments. No arrivals.

Friday 30th March

No sign of the men as yet. Weather beautiful. Men at the Fort as usual.

Saturday 31st March

Men haven't arrived. Weather fair. Nothing new.

Sunday 1st April

[Stewart handwriting] Cloudy weather. Nothing important occurred. [Campbell handwriting] Mr. Stewart with Thom & a train went off with the wood Indian to his camp. Beautiful weather clear calm & sunshine. At sundown it became overcast with S. wind.*

*on this date both Stewart and Campbell made entries in the original journal.

Monday 2nd April

[Campbell handwriting] AT 2 P.M. Mr. Stewart arrived with a sley load of half dry meat from the Wood Indian Camp. The first ever brought to the Store from the Natives' Camp to this, or any other Store and I trust it is the beginning a noble cargo. that, that tribe will contribute for the long hereafter for the support of the Fork's establishment. Weather mild & a very strong blow.

[Stewart handwriting]

Tuesday 3rd April

Marcette & Savoyard started for Kitsahs' Camp. The rest at various jobs about the Fort. Weather mild & cloudy with appearance of rain.

Wednesday 4th April

A Band of 15 Aunas arrived today with a little meat & some Furs not yet traded; & to tell the truth, we do not really know what to trade it with. The company deserves a great deal of praise [praise is underlined] for the state their shop is in at this Fort. Flett & Donald started for Le Gauché camp, the rest as usual.

Thawing a great deal & blowing strong from West.

Thursday 5th April

Men as usual. Weather very mild, not having frozen during the past night. Traded the Indians meat etc. wh: amounted collectively to 5 Sqr., & 1 small Moose, 25 Deer skins, & 9 Sqr., & 15 Small Beaver, 5 wolverines, 13 Lynx, 38 Martins, 1 Mink, 1 Red Fox, 9 Deer Tongues & 100 lbs Meat.

Friday 6th April

Raining, snowing & Blowing most of the day. Men at various jobs. The Indians went off this morning, there were 11 strangers among them. The amount of Furs they brought was _ 52:4.9.

Saturday 7th April

Hard Frost during the past night. Marcette arrived this morning early light. One animal only having been killed the rest are remaining there for loads. Bad news for us that Brough looking for logs was successful but Charleston cut his hand severely last night with Tom hauling boards from the Island.

Sunday 8th April

Last night 3 Indian dogs arrived belonging to the hunters. Charleston started at Sunset with them. Weather cloudy & mild.

Monday 9th April [section of page cut out]**Tuesday 10th April**

Donald arrived this morning with the meat of a Buck moose [and] the two others waiting for a Load. Tom & Brough hauling lengthwood. Marcette commenced arranging himself for the voyage to P.B.* Weather cloudy.

*Pelly Banks is an HBC warehouse point at head of Pelly River on supply and trade route between Ft. Simpson and Ft. Selkirk.

Wednesday 11th April

Beautiful Weather. Tom & Reid turning snowshoes. Brough and Charleston making the tyes.* None of the people coming yet.

*probably ties or laces for the snowshoes.

Thursday 12th April

Weather cold and [wind] blowing a strong from the N.W. Men at various jobs about the Fort. Savoyard arrived with the meat of two Deer.* 325 lbs, and reports 5 more in the woods.

*caribou

Friday 13th April

Weather beautiful & mild. Men cutting & hauling Firewood, no news of Flett as yet. Savoyard reported him to arrive today, but the sun is not yet set so that he may yet turn up.

Saturday 14th April

Savoyard & Marcette busy preparing to start to Pelly Banks on Monday with the express. No sign of our men yet. Weather continues cold, very little thaw today. The rest as usual.

Sunday 15th April

Cloudy weather. Nothing important occurred.

Monday 16th April

This morning Marcette & Savoyard started with the express for Pelly Banks. God speed them on their route; "they were accompanied" [by] Charleson with a sley* who goes as far as 'Tatl'a'man with them. Brough started for the Hunters camp. Donald & I start tomorrow. [section of page cut out here]

*sley here is spelled by Stewart in same fashion as Campbell unlike his usual spelling of sleigh.

[Campbell handwriting]

Tuesday 17th April

Mr. Stewart & Donald were early on the road, may every success attend him [Stewart] and grant his speedy return with a heavy load & a light heart to sing "Thou, thou, Thou knowest I love thee." The weather raw & cold. Wind N.W. to N. Took a red & a black Fox out of the lone trap today & saw some other black fellow about the Fort.

Wednesday 18th April

No one arrived from the Camp or any quarter. Weather cold & overcast, light wind, variable. Killed a fine black Fox by a set gun & took a beautiful cross one in the trap. Dull & lonesome.

Thursday 19th April

No arrival yet from the camp. Weather calm & a little milder.

Friday 20th April

Charleson arrived from 'Tatlamaine about noon. Not a word yet from the Hunters' Camp which indicates nothing favourable. The weather milder - Took a cross & lost a red Fox.

Saturday 21st April

Mr. Stewart & party arrived before sun up this morning with 11 Deer* on their sleys. Weather mild & calm.

*caribou

[Stewart handwriting]

Sunday 22nd April

Most Beautiful Weather. Thawing a great deal.

Monday 23rd April

Hard Frost during the night but very warm, indeed, during the day time. Flett went off to the hunters' Camp. The rest of men variously employed.

Tuesday 24th April

Beautiful weather, the snow disappearing fast but the frost at night continues wh: is good for our Store. Peter arrived this evening & reports 6 Deer* dead. Flett went on to the cache today. Donald, Thom & Brough start tomorrow, one for the cache, two for the camp. The men were variously employed today about the Fort.

*caribou

Wednesday 25th April

Very warm during the day. No arrivals or news from any direction. Men went off as above proposed.

Thursday 26th April

Weather as yesterday. Men at various jobs, no arrivals. Geordie & Peter went off on a "Tour de Chasse" in the Tatt amen [Tatl' á män Lake] direction.

Friday 27th April

Flett arrived early this morning with meat. He returns tomorrow on chance. Charleston goes also for Geordie's dogs. Reid killed two ducks today and the first seen this season. Flett also saw some Cranes this morning.

Saturday 28th April

Thom arrived this morning with the meat of a young Moose. Roads very bad. Cloudy & appearance of rain.

Sunday 29th April

Rain all day. Our men returned light, the hunters not having killed anything. I am afraid our meat hauling is done for this season for the snow is nearly all disappeared. No other news from any direction.

Monday 30th April

Weather cloudy & clear at intervals. Thom, Reid & Peter brought down the bark of the old canoe this morning. The rest of the men resting after their voyages.

Tuesday 1st May

Thom & Brough brought home 12 pairs snowshoes and 10 Axe handles. Reid & Flett working at the press. Donald & Charleston procuring gum for canoes. In the evening three young Wood Indians arrived but by all appearance have not brought much. Weather cold all day thawing only in the Sun.

Wednesday 2nd May

Weather as yesterday. Men as above. The Indians of yesterday went off after trading what they had wh: is not worth mentioning here. No other news.

[Campbell handwriting]

Thursday 3rd May

Reid got up the Fur press. Tom making snowshoes & Brough boring them, Charleson making gum. In the forenoon a Wood Indian & a boy arrived, soon after a stranger, all with nothing; and later in the evening, the "Owlplucked eye", in company with Peter, with a moose deer tongue Killed between him & Geordie, who with Peter & some of our dogs left here to hunt last evening. Mr. Stewart & Donald started immediately for the meat. Weather continuing cold & Frosty.

Friday 4th May

Mr. Stewart & Donald were back at sun rise with the meat of the Moose. They went for entire [moose]. Various duties going on. The same Kind of weather continues.

[Stewart handwriting]

Saturday 5th May

Weather as yesterday. Men at various jobs. Geordie arrived in the evening with the tongue and nose of a female Moose. Donald & Flett went off immediately with Peter as guide. These things happened yesterday but the writer's brain, being rather confused for want of sleep, caused the mistake. The men returned with the meat of the Moose.

Sunday 6th May

Weather cold for the season. The Wind after shifting to every point of the Compass remained North. A Wood Indian stranger arrived with nothing as usual.

Monday 7th May

Men at various jobs. Weather clear & cloudy at intervals.

Tuesday 8th May

Weather as yesterday. Men at various jobs. Geordie arrived but his dogs having deserted him, he lost the animal he rose. Nothing else of importance occurred.

Wednesday 9th May

Ice blackening a good deal today. It is time the weather should change now. Thom, Brough & Peter started to hunt ducks, the former returned in the evening with 2 geese & 1 Duck. Charleston & Flett put ground lashing in 5 sleighs. Donald employed clearing & burning about the small field. Reid mending nets.

Five Indians arrived. I believe they have some meat to bring us tomorrow, however "nous verrons."*
* we shall see

Thursday 10th May

Weather the same. Men at various jobs. The Indians brought us about 90 lbs. meat today.

Friday 11th May

Eight Indians arrived this morning but brought nothing as usual, but it is hardly to be wondered at for we have literally nothing to trade with them. It is to be hoped that our Outfit is safe across the Portage.*

Donald, Brough & Geordie started for Kitsah's camp the rest mending nets. Weather rather warmer than usual with appearance of rain.

*probably here "Portage" means the land and the lake route between Frances Lake Post and Pelly Banks and not the infamous "Devil's Portage" on the Liard River.

Saturday 12th May

Indians of yesterday went off. Reid, Thom, Flett & Peter went off to hunt ducks but only got a few owing to the bad weather. Charleston at various jobs about the Fort. This has been the coldest day I have ever seen at this season, blowing hard with snow wh: was drifting as dry as in the middle of winter.

Sunday 13th May

Still cold. Geordie & our two men arrived having not been able to find the hunters wh: is very unfortunate for us, as in the present state of our exchequer. But there is One above us whose hand is not shortened and if our trust is in Him we shall not want.

Monday 14th May

Rather Warmer today. Men at various jobs about the Fort. Nothing particular occurred.

Tuesday 15th May

Beautiful Weather [and] water beginning to rise. Two Indians arrived from the "Interpreter's" camp with a few Furs and a little meat. Men at various jobs. Some began breaking new ground for Barley.

Wednesday 16th May

Weather as yesterday. Indians went off. Geordie arrived with a Goose & a Duck. Sowed the upper field with Barley & put the Furs in the Press.

Thursday 17th May

Blowing strong from the S.E. Water rising a little. Men employed sowing potatoes in the upper field & cleaning about the Fort. Some Indians arrived & went off again. They brought only one solitary beaverskin.

Friday 18th May

Some Indians came here with a few Beaverskins wh: were traded. Men cleaning & brushing about the Fort. Water rose a little but the river holds fast still. We must be farther North than we think or else this is a very late season.¹⁶

Saturday 19th May

Our Wood Indian Hunter arrived this morning with some Furs wh: were traded & he goes off this evening proposing to come down again with Marcette. Geordie arrived having killed a Female Moose for wh: 5 men started this evening. Men employed putting all to rights about the Fort.

Sunday 20th May

Weather cloudy with showers at intervals. The Lewis has started [ice movement] but stopped again. The Pelly has not yet come down. it is firm as far as Cape Diamond.* The water has not yet risen much, owing to the coldness of the Weather.

*see Map page xvii for location of Cape Diamond and lithograph at page xv.

Monday 21st May

Weather cloudy & blowing hard from the East. The Pelly ice came down today but jammed at Cape Diamond. Men taking up stumps, barring snowshoes etc. Geordie & Peter went off on a Tour de chasse.

Tuesday 22nd May

The Ice has jammed in both rivers & is on a level with the Bank. We are in some danger of being flooded. Men at various jobs. Weather doubtful. A heavy fall of snow in the morning but disappeared during the day. Geordie & Peter arrived with a Large Beaver.

Wednesday 23rd May

Boisterous Weather, snowing & cold. This day we were employed in a way that would not be too pleasant every day. The Lewis started after being jammed for some time drove an immense quantity of Ice up the channel, flooded at the Fort to a depth of 4 feet in the houses for the space of 4 hours. It then went off after

making trash of our houses & drowning 2 of our Dogs; however, we should be thankful to Providence for having preserved us all (with that exception) safe & sound. We passed the day in the garret* of the Store and cooked on the stage in the evening. Geordie & Peter went off on a tour de chasse & a Wood Indian arrived having nearly lost his life in attempting to cross the Pelly on a raft

Thursday 24th May

We all slept in the garret of the Store & employed the day in mudding & cleaning the houses which are in a dreadful state. The worst of all is that the water has thawed our meat in the cellar and; having no dry provisions, it is a serious consideration where there are so many mouths to fill, but there is one above us who can preserve us from want if we look to him in trouble. Hard Frost last night & very cold during the day with tendency to snow.

Friday 25th May

Men employed cleaning etc. about the houses wh: we have got ready for our reception this evening. The Channel opposite the Fort is full of Ice wh: I suppose will have to thaw & disappear by degrees. The Pelly being clear, it is not likely the water will rise sufficiently high to take it off. Marcette ought to be here soon. Cold.

Saturday 26th May

Weather cloudy and chilly, hard frost during the night. The men employed arranging the meat & many other jobs etc. No sign of Marcette yet but we can hardly expect him in the present state of the river. A good deal of Ice came down the Pelly today.* Geordie arrived last night unsuccessful.

*Probably ice from the MacMillan River which follows the movement of the Pelly River ice by a few days.

Sunday 27th May

Extraordinary Weather for the season. We had a regular snowstorm this morning. In the evening Kitsah & the hunters arrived but brought nothing having been rather unfortunate in having come too soon to the river. This is the latest season I have known in the North.

Nothing of importance occurred. Men at various jobs. Weather a little warmer. No sign of Marcette yet.

Tuesday 29th May

Weather clear but not very warm, hard frost during the night. Men cutting lengthwood. Thom working at a Pack mould. No arrivals.

Wednesday 30th May

Sowed the remainder of our Potatoes today. Men as usual. The Ice broke its way through the channel opposite today. Weather beautiful.

Thursday 31st May

Men at various jobs about the place. Barley in the upper field about an inch above ground. Here ends the month of May, dreary and cold in the extreme, little or no vegetation & the banks of the river covered with Ice still, little or no provisions in Store, no sign of people from above which bespeaks anything but good news. Our situation is by no means agreeable one or one that is much to be envied.

Friday 1st June

No sign of Marcette as yet. Something must be wrong above or he would have been here ere this. Thom finished the Pack mould. The rest cutting lengthwood. Seven Aunas (5 strangers) arrived with a few furs which were traded. Kitsah & party arrived last night having killed a moose, 3 Beaver & some Fowl [fowl][,] all wh: was rendered here. I hope things may yet change.

Saturday 2nd June

Still no news from above. What can they be about. Men making & preparing Packs & doing other work about the Fort. A Chief with two young men arrived. He came to a tribe of Indians who live far inland. He brought a few skins but did not trade them as he found the Tariff too low being accustomed to get paid at a price far beyond our abilities. (2 strangers)

Sunday 3rd June

Marcette's non arrival today takes away our hopes & makes believe almost against our will that something has happened to him. This is a conclusion which we cannot help coming to and one wh: causes us so much uneasiness that the less it is mentioned the better. Weather cloudy & clear at intervals. Stranger went off.

Monday 4th June

I need not say that Marcette has not yet arrived and we have given up all hopes of him. Put the big boat in the water & got poles made to make a start for P.B. on Thursday, God willing. The Hunters went off on a tour de chasse. Kitsah returned at night unsuccessful.

Tuesday 5th June

In our present situation we cannot help looking up the river but we did so again in the rain & the day closed without anybody from above turning up. A whole band of Indians arrived from above but brought little or nothing. One of them made medicine & reports that Marcette will be in 4 nights. Marcellais & Geordie arrived with a tongue & the men brought the meat home at night. Le Gauché, Peter & Johnnie arrived with meat of another animal killed this morning. Providence has not yet deserted us. Water rising fast.

Wednesday 6th June

Weather very warm. Men preparing to go to Tatlamain as the water is too high to attempt going up as yet. Traded a little meat & a few furs from the Indians & they are still here.

Thursday 7th June

Five of our men went off to the Fishery today with Geordie & two Wood Indians. The rest still here & some report got up about their going to kill us all; however, we have not as yet, thank God, seen anything like it & let us hope that He will preserve us miserable sinners from all harm. Water is still rising. Weather sultry.

Friday 8th June

Kitsah is not to be found as yet. He ran away last night wh: has caused a great sensation among the Indians. If he had remained all would have been right but this foolish step may put us in great trouble. Indians still here.

Saturday 9th June

Indians all went off & Kitsah came back; things are somewhat adjusted & it is to be hoped at an end for that part of the business. Weather sultry.

Sunday 10th June

Geordie & the two boys arrived last night but unsuccessful. Gauché gave the last of our fresh meat out this evening. The clouds are threatening around us.

Monday 11th June

Beautiful Weather today but hard frost last night. Water very nearly over the Bank. Hunters all went off this morning to see & get something for us. The Wood Indian returned unsuccessful. No arrivals.

Tuesday 12th June

Raining at intervals. The Monkey & two others arrived with a good deal of Leather & some Fur, the latter we traded & the former is left until our Outfit comes. I hope we may see it. We have some time ago given up thinking of Marcette & how we are to get through God only knows. Our trust is in him.

Wednesday 13th June

Our men arrived today from the Fishery starving and we have been busy all day making ready to start for the Pelly* tomorrow G.W.** with the boat & all the Furs. We have to see what has happened. The hunters go with us as far as McMillan's Forks.

* Pelly Banks

** God Willing

Thursday 14th June

This morning as the sky was getting larger we were agreeably surprised by the arrival of Marcette, Caturier,*

& Hector in the canoe with a small part of our Outfit, the rest being partly on the portage, partly at the Cache.** They have a wretched winter having very nearly starved to death & kept their lives by eating Mooseskins. When we get the rest remains to be seen. Hunters with Thom & Brough went off in the evening.

*Caturier and Hector were HBC men employed at Frances Lake Post which post was also responsible for Pelly Banks cache site.

** Pelly Banks

Friday 15th June

The rest of our men except Marcette & Flett started for Tatlamain again. Three young Indians came from below with a few skins. The Straight Finger arrived with a little meat wh: we traded. Weather beautiful. Water falling.

Saturday 16th June

Weather sultry. Found some seeds that Marcette brought down & set a net for our supper. Nothing new.

Sunday 17th June

Weather very warm. Three Indian boys arrived with some meat & very seasonable supply it was as we had nothing for breakfast. They went off again immediately.

Monday 18th June

Rain & Sunshine at intervals. Nothing new. Water falling. No arrivals.

Tuesday 19th June

After the above was written, Two Indians arrived starving. They went off again today early, Thom & Brough with them; we have now nothing in the Store. Blowing at intervals. Water falling gradually.

Wednesday 20th June

Clinigit [Thlinget Thling] and his son arrived today with skins & leather but did not trade much; the latter leaves skins for a gun. Sometime after, Three rafts arrived with meat (179 lbs) half dry & some Furs wh: we traded & they went off again. This was a Providential supply for we breakfasted on livers. Two strangers were among the party, 11 in all. Weather sultry

Thursday 21st June

Clinigit [Thlinget Thling] still here. Weather doubtful. Nothing new.

Friday 22nd June

Weather warm & clear Water rising a little. Four "Nachuahtinna" arrived with some Furs & Leather.

Saturday 23rd June

Indians went off. Weather cool. Wind South the Water falling a little. Nothing new whatever. This has been the dullest week I have passed in the country [and] ennui prevails over the Fort.

Sunday 24th June

Nothing of importance occurred. Weather threatening rain but none fell.

Monday 25th June

Marcette off hunting but unsuccessful. It is strange we hear nothing of our hunters. The Potato[es] have been up some days, at least a few of them, but the continual dry weather prevents this progress. Weather as yesterday. Water falling.

Tuesday 26th June

Nothing worth relating only that our Store is again empty of its eatable contents &; unless Providence will look down upon us miserable sinners, we shall be at Death's mercy, but let us hope better things.

Wednesday 27th June

Weather warm with Showers in the morning. Geordie arrived from McM's Forks but brought nothing, reports that he left the men a Moose. Caught 3 fish today.

Thursday 28th June

Geordie & Marcette went hunting [and] they have not yet returned. We only got one Fish today. Thunder during the day. Nothing from our hunters as yet.

Friday 29th June

Marcette arrived & reports that Geordie had started a Moose but that he had gone after it again. Weather showery & warm.

Saturday 30th June

Geordie arrived with the Tongue of a Large Female moose wh: was grateful sight & one for wh: we are all thankful. Mr Campbell, Marcette, Flett & I started for the moose after Brough.

Sunday 1st July

Men arrived with the whole of the meat of the moose at 2 O'clock this morning. An Indian arrived from above with some Furs [and] he reports those that are at his camp to be starving.

Monday 2nd July

The Indian traded what he had & went off. Geordie went off hunting. Marcette & Flett arranging the Press etc. Weather warm. Water falling.

Tuesday 3rd July

Marcette went off after a small moose calf. No arrivals or any word from our hunters yet. We are getting very anxious about them. It is now 15 days since they went off & they were to have sent in as soon as they had killed. Weather cloudy & blowing S.E.

Wednesday 4th July

Three Indians arrived from below with a little meat & Furs yesterday, also Marcette & Geordie arriving. Geordie with the rest went off, the former after a moose track that the others reported. Marcette & Flett with Mr C. & myself. Men preparing Packs.

Thursday 5th July

Geordie returned in the afternoon with the debris of a young Buck for wh: we all start after supper.

Friday 6th July

We fell in with 4 Aunas last night & they came to the Fort with us this morning (at seven thirty). They had some skins but not any meat, report that they saw Kitsah's canoe a long way down. After trading they went off again immediately.

Saturday 7th July

Nothing new today. Three nights ago some of the potatoe stalks were blackened by the Frost & tonight it is getting cold sufficiently so to put down all the Flies

Sunday 9th July

Blowing strong from the N.W. No news.

Monday 9th July

After the above was written, Geordie arrived & at the same time 5 Aunas. The former rose several animals and the latter brought a letter from Mr. Murray dated last Augt:. It has been in a Cache all winter & removes all doubt of our being on the same river.* Early this morning Three Indians and [illegible name of an Indian] etc. from the coast with a Packet of letter & papers from Mr Dodd "Lynn Canal" dated in March. They bring us some news. After trading what the Aunas had, they went off below with the "Tchilcats." [Chilcats] *Yukon River.

Tuesday 10th July

Geordie went off to hunt. Flett making a net & Mr C. & Marcette setting Salmon nets, Weather cloudy, drizzling rain most of the day.

Wednesday 11th July

Geordie returned unsuccessful. Nothing important transpired. No arrivals. Weather dubious.

Thursday 12th July

Geordie & Marcette went off hunting. Heard shots not very far off but saw nobody. Nothing important occurred. Weather as yesterday, Wind E.

Friday 13th July

Late last night we went off to see who had been firing & we found an Indian & his family (strangers) & brought them to the Fort. He traded some meat & is still here. No news yet of our hunters. Weather cloudy with heavy showers but clear in the evening.

Saturday 14th July

Marcette arrived with the Tongue & some meat of a moose killed by Geordie who continues hunting. We start tonight for it. Indian still here.

Sunday 15th July

Men returned with the Moose about 12 O'clock & the Tchilcats in the evening and the non appearance of our men from below & other things prevent Mr. Campbell availing of the opportunity to go to the Coast. Much rain during the night but fair today.

Monday 16th July

Weather clear & cloudy at intervals. No sign of anybody from the hunters. There must be something wrong. Indians here still.

Tuesday 17th July

The Tchilcats went off about midday with a packet of letters for Lynn's Canal. God speed them. The Wood Indian also went off. Geordie & Peter who arrived with our men from Tatlamain [Lake] almost starving went off on a tour de chasse. Weather dubious.

Wednesday 18th July

All hands busy setting Salmon nets. Weather beautiful. No word from below.

Thursday 19th July No Fish in the nets. Peter arrived with the Tongue of Female & two young ones (Moose) today. The men started immediately. Weather beautiful.

Friday 20th July

Our men arrived with the meat, 449 lbs. Very hot & calm - [the rest of entry is illegible]

Saturday 21st July

No word yet from the hunters. Ten Wood Indians arrived (3 strangers) with a little meat wh: we traded. Weather Sultry.

Sunday 22nd July

Indians went off. Weather very warm.

Monday 23rd July

Nothing as yet from Kitsah. Geordie arrived in the night with nothing. Mr. C. & Geordie were preparing to go in search of Kitsah tomorrow but to our no small surprise & joy they all arrived about sunset with a sufficiency of meat to enable us to start G.W.* the day after tomorrow. Whether Mr. C. or myself [will] go yet is in embryo.

*God Willing

Tuesday 24th July

Busy preparing to start for P.B. & if all is well & Providence [is] kind to us, I shall be off leaving one behind me whom I shall think of & do my best for as long as the old gingerbread hulk* will hold together.

*gingerbread hulk refers to the patched up boat used to go to Pelly Banks.

[Campbell handwriting]

Wednesday 25th July Mr. Stewart & party started today with our Returns* for Pelly Banks. He is to attempt the arduous task to bring us relief from the other side of the Mts. by crossing some of the Most necessary part of our outfit: and, should he not accomplish the task, no other need try it. May his undaunted Soul and kind heart meet every success he desires & merits, for which he carries my sincerest prayers & wishes, and that we may meet in Fall: under auspicious [auspices] as bright as his brow, to pass another winter in social harmony together in this far, far away land of the unredeemed danger. Let us live in hope & look to the Providence in whom we trust...[section of page cut out].

*Returns refers to furs collected by trade with the Indians as well as those caught by HBC hunters.

Thursday 26th July

[After cut out section of page a fragment of a paragraph follows with no entry date:] ..there is a kind Providence above - Arranged the Salmon Nets to try their luck again in the water, but the rain stopped us. Dull & lonesome.

Friday 27th July

We set 2 salmon Nets down the River. Reid lacing a net. Tukahetah [Tukahatah?] visited us empty handed & went off soon after. I made the circuit of the Mt. behind the Fort but saw nothing to shot at. Flies in clouds in the wood.

Saturday 28th July

The nets produced no fish. For more luck, two more nets were [set] out. No one arriving and our provisions is [are] now done altho we have been economizing. Providence who has been always Kind to us will not forget us or leave us in want. A breeze of S.E. wind. Mr. Stewart is beyond the Forks.*

*Forks would be the confluence of the Pelly and MacMillan rivers.

Sunday 29th July

We were at the Nets with the rising sun; got only a sucker & inconnu. A salmon got in the small net at the point here but cleared his way through as Reid was lifting him in the boat. Took up the salmon nets. Not a word from our Hunters & we out of wares or shot or no common* at all. S.E. southerly wind & thunder in Souther. Weather clear at sundown: but our prospects gloomy, but kind Providence provides.

*common would be the provisions issued from Ft. Simpson for the post - e.g. flour, sugar, tea etc.

Monday 30th July

The nets were visited at sun rise but producing nothing were taken up & 5 others set in the evening. Not a word of the hunters and our Store is perfectly empty of eatables except a few packs [casks?] which we must attack tomorrow if a Kind providence does not send us some relief. Wind continues & worm* flies very vicious.

*worm refers to warble flies whose larvae burrow under the skin of animals and form warbles.

Tuesday 31st July

Omitted to mention in yesterday's journal that in the course of the morning two of our best dogs were missing, namely the two Nelsons, and another of Donald's dogs, "Ferreau", disappeared last Friday [and] has not been seen, or heard of since - & we cannot account for the cause. Was early at the nets [and] got 3 inconnues. About noon the lame fellow and eight others & two wives were crossed - having come with

meat. Soon after, Johnnie, Peter, & Hector arrived from the Hunters with Meat of two Moose deer - this seasonably supply of the necessities of life fill our heart with gratitude to that merciful Being by whose providential care we are sustained. Our three lost dogs were brought home from the Camp to which they fortunately found the way -- upward of 400 lbs traded green.*

* "green" refers to fresh meat as opposed to dry or seasoned meat.

Wednesday 1st August

All the Indians went off [and] Peter also with the Hunters again. The nets here produced nothing but sticks & dirt & were taken up. The two at "Bell aw" a sucker & Salmon weighing 17 lbs and most excellent eating. Weather rather overcast, wind northerly.

Thursday 2nd August

Passed the whole day dragging for our Salmon nets which had unmoored and sunk in shifting current. We succeeded to recover them. Not a fish today. Weather overcast.

Friday 3rd August

Late last evening two of Clenegits [Thlinget Thling's] sons & a stranger arrived from below with a little meat. We are toiling incessantly every day at the nets to no purpose but hope that the never arrived at luck will come tomorrow. Heavy rain in the morning.

Saturday 4th August

Not a fish from 4 fresh nets set last night. Fine weather. Mr. Stewart is I trust now between LaPies Portage¹⁷ & P. Banks house

Sunday 5th August

Rain the greatest part of the day with some peals of thunder. No arrivals.

Monday 6th August

The nets, procuring no fish, we took them up and give fishing up for a bad job for the present at least. No arrival. Very heavy rain throughout the night.

Tuesday 7th August

Four strangers (Ayunas) arrived today with a few dried Salmons - some Furs & Leather, after trading which they went off. Weather clear & warm. Not a word from our hunters.

Wednesday 8th August

Nothing remarkable. Reid* employed for some time back lacing nets. Weather the same. No arrivals.

*Reid's job classification was that of a fisherman in the HBC servants account records.

Thursday 9th August

The same as yesterday. Not a word from our Hunters though daily expected.

Friday 10th August

The same Kind of weather with a light shower of rain in the evening. No arrivals yet.

Saturday 11th August

No arrivals yet. Rain this morning & weather overcast.

Sunday 12th August

Rain over night and a light shower this afternoon. But the day charming but for the flies. Not a word of our Hunters. Had the last 3/4 cup of our 6 lbs. allowance of Rice in a pudding to dinner with fresh & dried, boiled meat, a tongue, & a cup of Tea. Would My dear Stewart you were within reach to have a

share, perhaps you have dined but sparingly - if good wishes could avail you anything your success & face would be commensurate with our wishes. At the close of day, the Hunters arrived en Canoe with spliced meat.

Monday 13th August

The Hunter had the most part of five Moose (none fat or large) weighed 300 lbs in its present half dried state. Gauché & Kitza returned to their Camp. Geordie & the young fellows went off on a tour de chasse here - Two of Donald's dogs brought fr. [from] Hunter Camp 31st ult. went off on the 2nd again, but have not been seen by them this time. Raining lightly.

Tuesday 14th August

Wind variable & light showers. Nothing else.

Wednesday 15th August

Nothing remarkable. Fine weather.

Thursday 16th August

Hard frost last night which has sealed the fate of our crop of Potatoes which were coming on as well as they could. Weather warm today. No arrivals

Friday 17th August

After day set yesterday, Geordie with the young lads arrived (with) the meat of a Carribeau, weighed 200, but very lean. Saw no moose track. They went off for Kitza's Camp. Sun shine & showers alternately.

Saturday 18th August

Nothing to relate. Wind Easterly.

Sunday 19th August

Light showers & distant peals of thunder in the S. No arrivals. Wind variable.

Monday 20th August

All the twine we have being made into nets. Reid is employed mending nets. Wind variable. Weather partially clear. No arrivals.

Tuesday 21st August

Rain without intermission all day. Two nets set yesterday produced only two fish. No one visiting the Fort.

Wednesday 22nd August

Incessant rain. Tucastah & another Indian with their Families were crossed from "Belle aw". They brought but leather for our Store.

Thursday 23rd August

[date appears written in Campbell's handwriting, but writing below date appears different than Campbell's, although possibly written in great haste by Campbell. Maybe written by another author. Stewart was not at Ft. Selkirk at the time.] Twelve Chilcats arrived this morning. They brought a note from Mr. Kennedy,* Fort Simpson, of date 12 Decbr.48. They went off soon after down the River as did the other Indians in an opposite direction. Clear today at least partially.

*Mr. Kennedy was Dr. Kennedy, HBC chief trader at Fort Simpson on British Columbia's northern coast.

Friday 24th August

[Campbell's writing]

Four more Chilcats arrived after day set last night & were off downward with early dawn. No arrival today yet. This is the 31st day since Mr. Stewart left & I expected the return of the Boat by this time. Blowing a strong breeze from the E. and everything assuming autumnal appearance.

Saturday 25th August

Eighteen Chilcats with the Lewis River Chief arrived this morning on different rafts. One of them, who apparently is a Chief among them, has remained here, the rest he sent off immediately downwards to trade with the Natives wherever they have rendezvoused. Except one they are all strangers & so far peaceable. With 3 who passed yesterday this is now 37 Chilcat traders who have passed here within these three days. Not a word of our men yet. Weather partially overcast & rain over night, blowing a N.W. breeze part of the day. The Mts tops are covered with snow since 21st, as white as in January.

Sunday 26th August

Twenty seven Chilcats who arrived at "Belle aw" last night were crossed this morning which with the leader here makes 28. They were fortunately unsuccessful on their trip below. They met but few Indians and but few of them have got a skin of any kind. Consequently they are not in the very best of cheer. However they have been very peaceable. About noon 14 of them took their departure light for the coast which they say they will reach in fifteen days. Soon after the departure of the above, two Ayanies [Ayunas?] arrived en Canoe from Thlinkets' [Thlinget Thling] Camp and those that had remained made raft in double quick time and proceeded down ward with their merchandize. The Chief and another Chilcat are still here. And we enjoy the blessing of peace & stillness again. Not a word yet of our people which is rather remarkable. Where are you My Dear Stewart? and are you well & hearty? Had you been here today you would have seen more human beings of the male kind at the Fort than have been at it at any period hitherto. Being 30 strangers including the Ayanies [Ayunnas?]. Fine weather took 4 fish, Jackfish & Inconnue.

Monday 27th August

Another of our dogs (Cabri) was found missing last night & has not yet made his appearance & no doubt has followed the Chilcats. An unfortunate fatality pursues us regarding our dogs this season. A very hard frost last night has leveled our potatoes with the ground. Tho' only 2 fish today a third net was put in the water. Wind variable & weather warm. No arrivals yet from above. Oh dear what can the matter be?

Tuesday 28th August

In the middle of our sleep last night we were agreeably awoke by arrival of the Men with the Boat from Pelly Banks. They brought here the most necessary part of the Outfit from Frances Lake (east side [of] the Mts.). A feat under such circumstances of privations etc. & and overcame of nature's roughest form is perhaps without a precedent in the annals of the north as the boldest & most arduous enterprise. But I know that when Mr. Stewart was the conductor that every obstacle must yield to his intrepid [intrepid] perseverance until his efforts would be crowned with success, and for this I and the company's affairs owe him a deep debt of gratitude - "To the bold & brave nothing is difficult" & may He who has so far favoured our efforts with success, reward your gallant deeds My dear Stewart is the sincerest wishes of your friends here. Mr. Stewart, after seeing the boat off this end LaPies' Portage for hence, return [ed] with the other Boat & Packs to Pelly Banks and is to await the arrival of the Boat at Frances Lake with the Outfit, when he will proceed hence with whatever supplies he can bring us then. God grant him success & a safe voyage hither. The Wood Indian Hunter William arrived with the men and has fortunately relieved them from want by some caches of meat he had for us. Showers this morning but fine throughout the day.

Wednesday 29th August

The men reposing themselves after their long & arduous trip. Eight of the Chilcats arrived from below with their loads [of] Leather & Furs. Heavy rain at the close of day - 3 fish only.

Thursday 30th August

Pouring down rain all night but snowing in the Mts. They were coated with white to within a short distance

of the water edge this morning, indicating an early winter. Flock of geese passing. Eleven of the Chilcats arrived loaded from below. I weighed several of their Packs which run between 90 & 100 lbs each & upwards. Some of them took their departure. Prepared a reply to Dr. Kennedy, Fort Simpson. The Borne's brother & a boy arrived with just a skin each of fresh mt. Some other are firing across the Lewis.*
*Signal by gunshots to notify fort to send boat for crossing to fort.

Friday 31st August

Thlin kit (Thlingit Thling) & party arrived from below but traded nothing but a gun. The Grand Coiffe brought a packet of Letters from Mr. Murray, Fort Youcon, dated 24th Sepr '48. It had wintered on the road. I cannot find words to express the warm glow, affectionate feelings that swelled my bosom perusing the friendly feelings and Scotch candour that pervade his letters. Though we are briefest strangers, there is no trace of it to be found in it but as if we were intimate from our youth. This charms the soul of every right feeling heart. All were then well at his Fort with abundance of country produce to eat. But the interest of the Company and officers' comfort suffering there as all over the District outposts from the dire avaricious policy so perseveringly pursued by our Commander in Chief in the District.¹⁸ The Chilcats took their departure all loaded with a Pack of between 80 & 100 lbs each except the Chief Ya ou tu nay himself who had taken charge of my dispatches, say Letters to Sir G. Simpson & Capt. Dodd. The Indians from below went off likewise and I am very sorry that none of the Ayunas come in that I might have the pleasure of address [ing] Mr. Murray. The Confounded Chilcat & Thlinskit [Thlingit Thling] has intercepted them all, taken their fur & etc. and returned them back empty handed. In the evening 8 More Chilcats arrived down the Lewis fresh from the Coast. They are the party who arrived 19th Sept last. This makes 45 Indian traders who have arrived within the past week. They have already taken up about a boat load of Fur & Leather and we the Servants of the Honorable Coy. have not yet got the 20th part of a pack seen. Men employed these two days makin[g] nets of Twine perfectly & entirely rotten. The loss is serious. Very hard frost the two last nights.

Saturday 1st September

William went off to Hunt. In the evening Johnnie, Peter, & Hector arrived agreeable to instructions from the hunters' Camp. They have made nothing at all since they left us last. The men all employed as yesterday, that is making nets. The weather wears a wintry appearance.

Sunday 2nd September

William returned unsuccessful. The day wore an autumnal appearance. I have just finished dinner, a piece of roast venison, a cup of Tea and some fruit,* which latter I went to the mountains to collect yesterday. Would My dear Stewart you were here to share it with me. With your wonted hilarity I would have enjoyed it with a different zest to what I did & what is worse perhaps you have dined but sparingly. May God send you plenty with health & comfort to enjoy it is the constant wish of your lonesome friend here.

*fruit refers to low and high bush cranberries which grow in abundance around the area.

Monday 3rd September

Three of the Chilcats came from below empty handed & returned back today to try their luck again. Cautuier, Peter & little Billy went off early for a cache of meat belonging to William. The men very busy from dawn till dark lacing nets. Fine weather.

Tuesday 4th September

Busy all day at the Nets. Those intended for Reid were finished late in the afternoon and he & Thomas with Johnnie & Hector as Guides start for Lake Cachamain to try if fish can be had there. We rendered them en canoe at the mountes of the winter road at dusk. Cauturier & Peter returned of a fruitless trip.

The cache they went for being damaged useless by rain & worms. William also went off up the Pelly. Hard frost overnight. Fine weather throughout the day.

Wednesday 5th September

The men busy at the same employment except Marcel who was making floats & Cauturier who was collecting wood. Took 3 fish, 2 of them Salmon trout. Beautiful weather.

Thursday 6th September

The same duties going on. Peter was hunting & killed 8 ducks & a Rabbit. The three Chilcats who went off downwards on Monday returned again empty handed. Took only 3 fish & set 2 more nets. Pouring down rain at dusk.

Friday 7th September

The same duties going on. Charleson & Donald arranged to be off tomorrow to establish Tatlamain fishery, to be accompanied by Cauturier & Peter. 2 fish only - Cranes & grey geese passing south for several days past.

Saturday 8th September

The men as proposed above, took their departure for Tatlamain. God grant them success. We are much in need of some source of support. The Chilcats also went off homewards empty handed. Brough finished a net he commenced Thursday. Weather rather raw & cold. Fowls passing S.

Sunday 9th September

Hard frost overnight and a beautiful day. I am just up from dinner, a stew of ducks, greens, and a piece of meat, with a cup of tea. How have you dined my dear friend, Stewart? Much I missed you[r] company & wished you a share of my homely fare. Took 5 fish, 1 a large Salmon poverty like.

Monday 10th September

Hard frost last night & a beautiful day.

Tuesday 11th September

Charming day, warm & sunshine. Brough hard lacing. We backed a net. Only 3 fish taken from 4 in water.

Wednesday 12th September

Beautiful weather. We cut down our crop of Barley which but for the early frost preventing its coming to proper maturity would have yielded a considerable increase. Though we have nets constantly in the water we take but precious few fish. Only 2 today & this time last year we began to take the salmon trout in large numbers. The fates have taken decidedly against us in everything this season

Thursday 13th September

The net Brough began Monday he finished & mounted it before noon, being excellent work; it being 55 fathoms laced & 38 mounted. The Barley was thrashed and cleaned which is nearly a keg and but for the above mentioned [frost] would have yielded & good returns for about 1 1/2 gallon sown. Five fish only from as many nets. No arrivals from any quarter. Fine Fall weather, frost overnight & warm through the day.

Friday 14th September

One fish only from 4 nets. 4 more nets were put in water today in different places, some down at beloved's camp. This day last year 1 net produced 10. Good luck has forsaken all our exertions this year. Fine weather.

Saturday 15th September

Out of six nets visited got only 5 fish. Marcel hunting & brought home 5 ducks. Bluffy & dame with 5 other Families arrived down the Pelly. They brought just 3 Sks. in meat say about 12 lbs hlf dry & 3 Beaver Skins. Miserable!! They have great many mooseskins not yet dressed. Our prospects have continued (& now still are when we expect abundance of "Salmon Trout") extremely gloomy. May it please God to turn them to wear a more favorable aspect. Fine weather

Sunday 16th September

Not a fish taken today. Just done dinner, a piece of roast meat, boiled parsnips (roots)* and a cup of tea. But how can I enjoy any thing all alone at table? Where? & how are you my dear, Stewart? Would that you had a share of my homely meal & I of your social company. Fine weather.

*roots refers to the wild carrot that is found in the area.

Monday 17th September The Indians except Bluffy & a widow Woman went up the Lewes to Fish. One of the nets at beloved's camp produced 15 S. Trout, those here about 3. Fine weather with a strong Erly. wind.

Tuesday 18th September

Took only 5 fish, set 3 down at Bs* Camp. A strong breeze of Erly. Wind still continues & maybe considered as the equinox gale.

*Bs refers to Beloved's Camp.

Wednesday 19th September

No abatement still in the equinoctical gale The nets here where we used to get so many fish last season produces none. 2 nets at beloved's encpt. [encampment] produced 35 fine fish but there is no place for more nets there. We went with another a long way downward for a trial there. Fowls passing S. in large flocks. Four of the Indians who left Monday up the Lewes came down this evening with some spotted or spawned Salmon Trout. It is singular that they are not taken here as usual.

Thursday 20th September

Five fish only taken here from all our nets. Marcell & Brough proceeded down to visit those set below & will only return tomorrow. Cauturier & Peter arrived this morning from Tatlamain & I am truly glad to observe that Charleson had 500 fish already staged ere they left, say taken in 4 days time. In the evening an Indian with two wives arrived from above. But brought nothing for the Store of any Kind. He reports that Reid is getting fish at his Lake but has no Canoe yet. Cranes & Geese passing in immense flocks. S. Wind & lt. [light]

Friday 21st September

Only 1 fish taken here. From 3 nets set below they brought up 114 fine fish, 89 of which we spliced for drying. Cranes & Wevies passing in countless flocks. Wind has moderated, light showers. Cauturier mudding inside the House.

Saturday 22nd September

The men mudding inside the houses. Peter & I are going down to visit the Nets at beloved's Camp & sleep there. Rain in torrents all the last night & this forenoon snowing on the Mts. tops - immense flocks of Fowls passing.

Sunday 23rd September

Two men went down to help us up with the Boat and we arrived here at noon with 114 fine S. trout But not one taken at the house here out of 3 nets. We found two Chilcats here, one of them the Poor blind man who passed down the Lewes 31st ult. Whether he has been since at the coast & back again I cannot tell but think so. His description of his route is very favourable from a navigable point on the Lewes to

the lake on the Lynn Canal river. He sleeps only one night. Prodigious flocks of cranes passing. Fine weather.

Monday 24th September The Chilcats went off. William & another Indian arrived from above with nothing. Took only 4 fish at the bay here out of so many nets. The men mudding except Marcel who is making oars & thwarts for the Canoe. I am with Peter going to Beloved's' Camp with more nets to visit those there & sleep below. Fine weather.

Tuesday 25th September

Arrived from below with 140 fine fish. Marcel & Cauturier came down to help us up which from the badness of the River with "battures"* takes us half a day's hardwork to do tho in sight of the house and so as to hear a call of one place to the other. The Chilcat, Rossignol, who left here the 8th with a stranger arrived again. Fine weather. Many useless Indians about.

*battures refers to sandbars.

Wednesday 26th September

Marcel with his family and Cauturier went off to stay & attend the fishing at beloved's Camp. Brough, with Peter with the Small Boat and 4 Nets, went off up the Lewes to try if fish can be taken any where in that quarter and here I remain all alone. Some of the widows & useless Indians are still here encamped. The rest went off. A few moments after Marcel's departure the new spade or I may say our only spade disappeared from along side his door where it was standing. It is rather singular that the Indians would begin their first depredations by stealing so useless an article to them as a spade. Weather dry & frosty. Large flocks of Cranes continues passing.

Thursday 27th September

The spade found. Not a fish in two nets in the water here. I hope the rest have better luck. Took up the potatoes in the upper field which but for the early frost & late spring would have yielded a tolerable return or had the season been as favourable as the last. As it is they are very small and but little more than the seed sown. Hard frost over night & warm throughout the day. Crane still passing. Very dull.

Friday 28th September

Took up Potatoes in next field, say our entire crop. They are of larger size than what was digged yesterday & there is in all about a keg and a fourth or half, say 10 or 12 gallons, but for the very untowards season we had there would have [been] thrice as much. Brough & Peter arrived from above after a fruitless trial in that quarter. They were unable to ascend the river as far as the Indians Station. They brought 28 fish. Here I got 4 today. But few cranes passing today. Weather cold & raw.

Saturday 29th September

Not a fish from 3 nets. Brough & Peter went downwards to try that quarter. Fine weather. Cranes still passing & flies troublesome today.

Sunday 30th September

Blowing an easterly gale the whole of last night & this day till its close when it moderated. Two Indians were crossed from Belle ah who brought nothing but the Bow quiver. They Report that Reid is catching fish & that each of the Hunters have cached an animal. Would it were so. Some fowl passing. Where? and how are you my dear Stewart? I did not invite you to my sorry & solitary meals today for it has been on a par with the fare of the poorest savage in the land. As for company it would be a solace that only those who have felt ennui in the extreme can form any adequate conception of. I am dying of lonesomeness notwithstanding that I paid some visits to Bluffys' Camp. Late, Its a tumetah alias the Interpreter with his family arrived with literally nothing to trade. I believe all the Indians have entered into a combination to bring neither Food or meat to the Fort although they have plenty of both in caches.

Monday 1st October

Marcel & Cauturier came up with 74 fish & a keg of salted roe and I am glad to learn the 350 fish are staged at their Camp - with 266 here makes 616 exclusive of upwards 200 dried or are drying. William the Hunter went off towards Tatlamain. Beautiful weather today.

Tuesday 2nd October

One of the Indians in the vicinity went for & brought his cache of furs to the Fort but we could not effect a trade & he brought them with him too I suppose [to] trade with the Chilcats. Easterly wind but warm & flies very troublesome. No fish out of two nets.

Wednesday 3rd October

Took 3 small suckers & a small white fish. Weather warm & sand flies very troublesome. Erly. wind. Nothing else remarkable but feeling extremely lonesome.¹⁹

Thursday 4th October

Only one fish. Passed the lonesome day up the opposite side of the Pelly. Weather warm & gnats very annoying.

Friday 5th October

One poor fish only. Set the net this evening down at Fowl island*. I was all day on the tramp but got only 1 Duck. Fine weather. Not a word from any of our people & it is dull, dull.

*Fowl Island, a name not used today for any of the number of islands which were near the then existing Fort Selkirk.

Saturday 6th October

Only 1 Inconnu from the net. I visited Marcette's station & am sorry to observe that they have got only 70 fish staged since they were here on the first. I brought them up with 150 in the Canoe. Peter also whom I found there came up. Broughs' success he cannot tell. Bluffy's son arrived empty handed as to us and Bornes Brother. Windy & raw weather.

Sunday 7th October

Peter & le Borne's Brother went off early. Occasional flock of Cranes still passing S. and what is rather singular a lonely Martin or bank swallow is flying about the houses & bank yesterday & today. Its situation is somewhat similar to my own. It has strayed or lost its kindreds, its friends, and those it loved to associate with; and here it is left to roam alone & in vain in quest of either friends or food in a far foreign land: foreign alike as uncongenial to its nature & habits as a winter residence. Deeply I sympathize with you, poor forlorn wanderer. You must I fear see your friends no more! Still I would be sorry to deprive you of that hope that likely carries you so swiftly, but fruitlessly along. Though you cannot sympathize with me, I also am cheered by hope, and its is the only gem that cheers my soul and sole anchor that keeps my vessel from going adrift & to atoms on this dreary strand - where I am now for some time without either Company or any earthly comfort (indeed the latter, without the former would avail me nothing) and our condition and prospects as far from bright as the heart of the savages of the land are from either grateful or enlightened. But thou that art above can change the midnight gloom to noonday. Thou wilt therefore in thine own time turn our gloomy prospect to wear a brighter aspect and in thee I trust. How have you passed the day My dear Stewart [?] I trust you are now winding your way hither from Frances Lake, may it be so. Well I know you will not delay by the way. God grant you & yours a safe & prosperous voyage until I have you by the hand. In the evening Kendeshan and son (the two Chilcats) who left on the 24th arrived again down the Lewes. Blowing an easterly gale all day & raw & cold.

Monday 8th October

The net procuring no fish I took it up. Thleneket [Thlinget Thling] & son arrived at Bluffy's son's Camp last night but has not deigned to visit the Fort yet which indicates he is not in the best of moods. Easterly wind in the forenoon, calm & fine in the after.

Tuesday 9th October

Nothing remarkable. Early wind still prevail. The Chief went off yesterday without paying a visit.

Wednesday 10th October

Marcel came up with 140 fish & I am sorry to learn that they have staged none there since here last Saturday. He visited Brough yesterday & I am glad to learn that he had about 800 staged. Fine weather.

Thursday 11th October

Naultze [Nalt-Zee?] alias the Borne and party arrived last night. Though they have killed plenty of animals, they brought between them only about 3 skins - Between Bluffy's family and this party 50 skins Moose & deer have been brought to the Camp but of meat only the above 3 skins & of Fur & leather about as much. The rest they trade with the Chilcats. The two that were here Kendeskan & Jackfish [Jackish?] left today for home were with large Packs & left a parcel of Mooseskins here with the former. I send a letter to Capt Dodd. Marcel was here with the rest of his fish making 690 now staged here. He left again with the big Boat to bring up Brough's fish. Weather fine. Some cranes passed yesterday and swans they say last night.

Friday 12th October

Nothing remarkable, fine weather.

Saturday 13th ? October

[original Journal has "Saturday 14th" and has "14th" also for following Sunday, but no 13th date]

Marcel & the men arrived with the Boat with 899 fish and just as we had them nearly staged all give way & came down with a crash to the ground. A Party of Indians arrived from each River with 0 [zero]. Lovely weather for the season.

Sunday 14th October

Though the Sabbath day we had to make a new stage & hung our fish, which according to the count we had taken in staging them ought to be 1593. There are, however 1580. Beautiful weather. Marcel & Brough went off to their Camp.

Monday 15th October

The Lewes Chiefs & about 10 others arrived last evening from that place but most of them without anything. Thlensketling [Thlinget Thling] the youngest traded a Gun being the second he traded this Fall. Cauturier mudding the houses. Hard frost last night which though sun shine all day, the ice has kept a partial hold on the channel here. No sand flies today tho' they abundant yesterday.

Tuesday 16th October

Hard frost overnight. The channel before the door remained covered with ice all the [journal sentence lacks an ending word]. The cold has so frightened the Indians that they all cleared off to their caches of which the gluttons have plenty altho' they will not part with any of them to us. Bluffy who has been here since the 15th ult. left also with his sons. Cauturier & Peter mudding. Fine clear & cold weather

Wednesday 17th October

The ice gaining breadth & strength. The same duty going on to make the houses warmer and protect us from the cold now evidently setting in earnest. Weather clear & cold [and] N.E. wind in P.M.

Thursday 18th October

The same duties going on & no Change in the weather. Ice drifting down the Pelly all day.

[N.B. Account Sheets for Fort Selkirk For The Outfit Years 1847, 1848 and 1849 follow the end of Journal Vol. I, co-written by Robert Campbell and James G. Stewart]

IN CONTINUATION OF JOURNAL
OF OCCURENCES AT FORKS
PELLEY AND LEWIS [SIC]

VOLUME II

OUTFIT 1849

[In Volume II we have used the version of the journal co-written by Campbell and Stewart. Where the exclusively Stewart authored version of the journal differs, we note the difference with an ^(S) in the entry and after the entry we state: "Stewart has" followed by Stewart's rendering of the entry. c.f. Introduction - Authorship of the Post Journal p. iv.]

 1849

[Campbell's handwriting]**Friday 19th October**

Caturier went off to the Fishing station down the River. Peter still mudding & I, your most humble Servant, made the circuit of the blue Mts. behind here but saw nothing to fire at. But had a treat of berries on the Mountain top & what is rather singular the "sand" or "sunflies" were very troublesome in that quarter; tho' the ice is still on the Channel before the Fort. A most lovely day, warm & sunshine.

Saturday 20th October

Late last evening The men arrived from below en canoe & Marcel's ^(S) family. The fishery failed so completely that they could not procure a sufficiency to live on. Various duties going on. We secured the Canoe & cutting wood and setting nets & etc. Weather raw & cold.

^(S)Stewart has: Marcette for Marcel

Sunday 21st October

Cold raw weather Nwrly. wind & snowing lightly. Ice drifting down the Pelly full channel. Where are you my dear Friend Stewart? If on the water coming down the Pelly (as I hope) you must have felt the extreme of cold today. And if you have not yet embarked for hence, it must be long yet 'ere I can have the pleasure to hail your arrival here with a highland welcome ^(S). My fare today has been of such common & unsavory kind that I could hardly invite a beggar to share it with me, far less you off a long journey. "But with whatever we have let us therewith be content." And nothing would contribute more to make it so, than that you & yours were safe & sound arrived here.

^(S) Stewart leaves out all of Campbell's personal comments on Stewart. Instead Stewart merely states: I should be very glad should Mr. Stewart arrive.

Monday 22nd October

The men started early on raft to visit the nets left below and to bring up the Boat and all the agrets if there is no Fish with which they arrived after day set. There being no fish. I made a tour de chasse & brought home a Lynx, all I saw to fire at. Late in the evening Gauché & Kitza arrived from their Camp at Cathamain alias Pike lake alias Reid's Lake & Fishery* and I am truly grateful to learn that Reid has 10,000 fish staged altho' I may say he has only 2 nets. This is most excellent, and like him the good & faithful servant that he is. The Hunters have among them 9 dried moose entire in their grease and one green. This is cheering news to us and eases my breast of a heavy burden - for which I feel most thankful to the merciful Providence whom we trust. Weather cold & much wind and ice drifting down the Pelly.

*see Map 4.

Tuesday 23rd October

Seven Indians were crossed from "Belle aw" with much difficulty with ice which is drifting down the Pelly full channel. Traded what they brought, say Furs, Leather & a little meat, and, equipped the Poor Hunters and the best, as they only one they got for these three years and richly they deserve it*. Cold & snowing a little. I am extremely anxious about Mr. Stewart's arrival now. If he is on the water he must have much misery & suffer dreadfully from the cold. ^(S)

*"Poor hunters" are the HBC Indians who accompanied Campbell to Ft. Selkirk from the the Fort Liard county and Campbell in a garbled sentence is referring to a suit of clothes promised them.

^(S)Stewart leaves out these personal concerns of Campbell for Stewart.

Wednesday 24th October

Ice drifting from both rivers. The men collecting wood. The Indians still here. No word of Mr. Stewart. Would to Providence he was safe arrived.

Thursday 25th October

The Hunters & the other Indians went off, all except the widow. In the evening an old man & family were crossed. They brought nothing. Three of us spent the evening in tracking a large Bear whose track I found on the point above the Fort. The first Keg of Powder of the current Outfit was broached yesterday, a Keg & two thirds of a Keg of powder, having served us and the demand of trade here since our arrival May 48. The natives are so liberally supplied with this article by the Coast Indians that they trade but little of it from us. No appearance yet of Mr. Stewart and [he] will not arrive now by water. Ice drifting full channel from both rivers. Weather overcast & snowing a little.

Friday 26th October

Two men cutting wood and three of us went round the blue Mts. in quest of the Bear but we could not find his fresh track. Fine day.

Saturday 27th October

Snowing & drifting part of the last night & the whole of this day. All the Indians that were for some days past at the Fort were crossed & went off. All the men & I suppose the Lady* also were employed make shoes, mitts & arranging themselves for the voyage. ^(S) Your Servant lacing snowshoes. Wryly. Wind.

*Lady refers to wives and daughters of Company Hunters and servants at the Fort.

^(S)Stewart has: Men and women making shoes and mittens.

Sunday 28th October

Weather cold & clear. No sight of Mr. Stewart yet. Fain would I know where abouts & how he is. Ice still drifting thickly from both Rivers.

Monday 29th October

The ice set fast on the Pelly & drifting full channel from the Lewis. The day very cold for the season. The Murdo was hauled up and laid in the winter quarters. The men all busy day & night arranging themselves & agrets for voyaging. They are to start for Tatlamain [Lake] tomorrow from whence, should they not meet Mr. Stewart, three men with three sleys loaded with fish are to proceed in head of him accompanied by Peter to open the road for them.

Tuesday 30th October

The men as proposed started and we are alone. I made a tournee [de chasse] but met with nothing. The weather very cold, Wind Northerly.

Wednesday 31st October

The weather still cold was off with the gun but got nothing. Saw 2 black Foxes & Wolverine but I have no trap and with cutting wood had no time to set a gun. Not a word of Mr. Stewart. Would I know how & where you are?

Thursday 1st November

The Lewis set fast last night and as usual broke up the Pelly before the door & we have ice bergs nearly level with the bank & savagely rough where all was smooth yesterday. Weather continues cold.

Friday 2nd November

Snowed a little last night & this morning & the weather a little milder. Employed cutting wood all day. Last night about bedtime the Lewis broke up above and we were apprehensive the water would overflow

over the Fort i.e. the ground on which it stands, but fortunately it opened a channel & subsided a little. Today I found it had over flowed over all the Prairies & low ground behind the house.

Saturday 3rd November

The same duties performed by your humble Servant. Weather overcast & not cold.

Sunday 4th November

The water of the Lewis rising by stoppage [of ice] of course and is now within 1 1/2 or 2 feet of being in the Fort. ^(S) Weather overcast & not very cold.

^(S)Stewart has no mention of this flood threat.

Monday 5th November

Your servant cutting wood. Weather & water in the same state.

Tuesday 6th November

Your servant performing the usual duty (cutting wood.) The weather overcast & not cold.

Wednesday 7th November

The same as yesterday.

Thursday 8th November

A most lovely day occupied as usual. Having no traps I have been setting Guns for some nights past with but little success. A Raven was dead at one of them this morning & 'ere bed time killed a X [cross] Fox.

Friday 9th November

Your servant at the same employment & lacing snowshoes with fire light at night. Weather mild, overcast & foggy. No arrival from any quarter.

Saturday 10th November

The weather mild and partially clear. P.M. wind S.E. Your servant cutting wood as usual.

Sunday 11th November

Snowed about 3 inches the last night & continuous snowing all day with N.Wrly wind in the afternoon. No arrivals from any quarter.

Monday 12th November

The wind & snowing ceased in course of the last night, leaving a mantle of 4 or 5 inches snow on the ground. Your servant resumed his work cutting wood.

Tuesday 13th November

The same duty going on. Weather colder. Stars falling to the westward last night and aurora very bright all over the sky. This is the 15th day since Marcel started to meet Mr. Stewart but no word of them yet. I would I knew where? & how Mr. Stewart is? ^(S)

^(S)Stewart has no mention of Campbell's personal concern for Stewart.

Wednesday 14th November

The weather very cold. Busy all day getting wood and at night lacing snowshoes, a very bright star seen falling westward under aquilae.*

*Aquilae is a northern constellation in the Milky Way.

Thursday 15th November

The same as yesterday. This is the 22nd day since Kitsa & Gauché left and I expect Tom here the 15th thereafter with fish. But the day has closed without any arrival from any quarter. At the Fort it is a dull & wretched life. Constant toil & but rotten fish to eat.

Friday 16th November

The same duties going on. The weather continues very cold. Water freezing in the house though burner full of wood & fire. I thought this morning I would have the pleasure of Mr. Stewart's company this evening but, like many other day, it ended in disappointment. We are forgotten by all. No one can apparently find their way to the Fort, consequently ennui reigns here.

Saturday 17th November No arrival yet which is rather extraordinary. We are tired of rotten Salmon,^(S) but nothing else to eat. Cutting wood as usual. Weather a little milder.

^(S)Stewart leaves out complaint of rotten fish.

Sunday 18th November

Why tarriest all our people that none of them arrive to dispel our ennui and bring us some thing more palatable than rotten fish to eat? Where are you dear Stewart? I fear in hardship & misery when not yet here to meet a sincere highland welcome. Weather still cold.

Monday 19th November

Your servant cutting wood as usual. The weather overcast & mild. No arrival from any direction. It is unaccountable what is keeping Thomas so long without being here.

Tuesday 20th November

The same as yesterday. This is the twenty second day since Marcel ^(S) left to meet Mr. Stewart, but not a word of or from them yet, nor from anywhere. Wolves, Wolverines, & Foxes very abundant about the Fort but I have no trap and Guns set overnight they set off & eat the bait. In fact I have no time to attend to hunting.

^(S)Stewart has: Marcette for Marcel.

Wednesday 21st November

At the close of day Thomas & Geordie arrived from the Fishery. The road is so bad that he rendered but little of the load in Store, being 6 days coming. He left with fish & part of a moose killed lately by Gauché. The fish he expended by the way. I am Glad to observe that since last account Marcellais Cached a Moose and Geordie 2 1/2 deer.* Not a word yet of Mr. Stewart. Weather mild & overcast and snowing a little. Your servant busy all day cutting & carrying home wood.

*caribou

Thursday 22nd November

Thom arranging his agrets. Your servant cutting wood. Weather overcast, mild & snowing a little.

Friday 23rd November

Thom making a sley wrapper & Your Servant arranging another with a sley & dog harness. At dusk Donald & Brough arrived from Tatlamain with a sley of 5 dogs & only 190 fish. They accompanied Marcel^(S) when he left here from the Fishery with a load each to near the Sheep Mt. and not meeting Mr. Stewart they cached some fish there. Marcel^(S) & Peter continued onward and they returned to the fishery and proceed after him with a second load which they also cache & returned hither and their arrival here without Mr. Stewart but increases my uneasiness. I trust God he is safe and will soon be here to relieve anxiety. The same kind of weather.

^(S)Stewart has: Marcette for Marcel in both instances.

Saturday 24th November

All hands busy making preparations for the voyage. Fine weather. No arrivals.

Sunday 25th November

Though Sunday, preparations for the voyage were going on. Donald & Brough are to leave here for Tatlamain on Tuesday and, should they not meet Mr. Stewart ere then, they are to proceed with a load of fish in head of him and are to proceed up the Pelly as far as the provisions will admit ere they make a cache & return, should they not have the fortune to meet him ere then. I am to start with Tom & Geordie tomorrow for Reid's fishery & the Hunters Camp. Madame Marcelle^(S) remain alone here until Mr. Stewart arrive[s] which will be ere Wednesday I trust.

^(S)Stewart has: Marcette's wife takes care of the fort in my absence.

[No further entries Nov. 25 to Dec. 3rd 1849]

[Stewart's Handwriting]

Monday 3rd December

Marcette, Donald, Peter & Your most obedt. arrived last evening about dayset & I was much disappointed at not finding my dear friend Campbell but I hope he will be here tomorrow & then all the hardships will be forgotten. Oh what would I give for our shake of the hand but patience no I will have none. If he does not come I will go & ferret him out at once. Fine clear weather. Men reposing themselves.

Tuesday 4th December

No sign yet of Mr Campbell so Donald & Peter start tomorrow for Reids Lake. Beautiful Weather. Donald hauling wood. A Wolf prowling about the Fort [and I] fired at him in the night but missed him.

Wednesday 5th December

Very mild & clear. Mr. C. has not yet arrived. It is too bad that I must wait so long to have the pleasure of seeing him. Donald & Peter went off. Marcette fired at the Wolf last night & wounded him in the leg.

Thursday 6th December

Weather rather cold. No arrivals. Nothing new.

Friday 7th December

Mild with snow in the morning. An old Indian & family arrived with nothing but starvation from where I know not. None of our people arrived.

Saturday 8th December

Still no arrivals from any direction. It is rather curious that nobody comes from Tatlamain I hope all is right. The Indian went off in that direction. Weather continues mild.

Sunday 9th December

The non arrival of our people from Tatlamain is making me think all is not right in that quarter. God grant it may be otherwise. My dear C. I wish you were here to console me in my loneliness & share my suppers with me. I would be happy.

^(S)Stewart leaves out his personal sentiments on Campbell.

Monday 10th December

This morning at Breakfast time to my joy & relief Flett & Cauturier arrived from Tatlamain. The latter with Marcette start tomorrow for the same place. Weather Mild with snow at night. The Wolf was seen again today.

Tuesday 11th December

The men went off for the Fishery.^(S) Flett cutting wood no word yet of dear C. Weather rather colder & clear.

^(S)Stewart has: Marcette and Couturier.

Wednesday 12th December

Weather cold but appearances of snow at night. Nothing new.

Thursday 13th December

Snow at night. Nothing of import occurred.

Friday 14th December

Mild & blowing hard from the West. No arrivals.

Saturday 15th December

I was much gratified by the arrival of my dear friend C. with 3 sleighs of dry meat & fat. Nobody knows the pleasure of meeting with one who is a real friend after a long & dreary absence but those who have experienced it. Away dull care for this night at least.

Sunday 16th December

No arrivals. This is the happiest day I have passed since last July, socially & agreeably, thanks to God for it.

Monday 17th December

Marcette & Cauturier arrived with Fish from Tatlamain. Donald & Thom started for the same place. Rather cold. Flett & Reid cutting & hauling wood.

Tuesday 18th December

Men resting after their voyages. Reid began making candles. Cold & clear. Flett & Hecter went off for Reid's Lake.

Wednesday 19th December

Marcette & Cauturier started for Tatlamain. Brough cutting wood. Very cold.

Thursday 20th December

Very cold & clear. Brough mudding & arranging the upper House. Reid at various jobs.

Friday 21st December

Brough mudding. Still very cold No arrivals

Saturday 22nd

Donald arrived late, complains of the severity of the weather during the trip, but it has been milder today Thom's dogs knocked up & he was obliged to camp. Brough cutting wood.

Sunday 23rd December

Rather cold. Thom arrived but did not count his fish.

Monday 24th December

Donald & Thom hauling wood. Marcette & Cauturier arrived with Fish. Rather milder.

Tuesday 25th December

Passed the day as we best could but melancholy thoughts of bygone days lengthened it considerably.

Wednesday 26th December

Men hauling wood. Cold. Mr Campbell, Thom, Cauturier Donald & myself start tomorrow for Reids' Lake with 4 sleighs leaving Reid in charge with Marcette & Brough. Heres up to them & a happy New Year to them and anybody else who may happen to turn up.

[No further entries for 1849]

1850

No journal entries Dec. 25, 1849 to January 5, 1850.

Sunday 6th (S) January

We all arrived safe and sound last night loaded with dry and fresh meat, fish and grease all of wh: shall be accounted for in its proper place. Kitsah & spouse accompanied us with a sleigh each. Most beautiful weather for the season. We found all well at the Fort.

(S) Stewart's entries follow the same date sequence.

Monday 7th January

Mild cloudy weather with a little snow during the day & blowing hard at night. All hands start to Catchmain tomorrow for fish.

Tuesday 8th January

Men & hunters started as aforesaid. Weather rather colder. Nothing new at the Fort.

Wednesday 9th January

Very cold. Nothing new.

Thursday 10th January

Dreadfully cold.

Friday 11th January

Very cold during the day blowing hard & snow at night.

Saturday 12th January

Weather cold & clear.

Sunday 13th January

Weather continues the same.

Monday 14th January

No sign of the people yet. Intensely cold.

Tuesday 15th January

Our men are still absent. The weather very cold.

Wednesday 16th January

Marcette & Cauturier arrived late having suffered much from cold and report that the others were ready to start but had not yet got up with them. Weather milder. Fish not counted. Meat left in the cache at the mont was eaten by Wolverines. Marcellais killed a small moose & saw some tracks of larger one.

Thursday, 17th January

Weather cold. Men resting, no sign of the rest yet.

Friday 18th January

Donald & Thom arrived today having suffered & water* in the small river. Weather clear & milder. Marcette & Cauturier start for Tatlain tomorrow.

*water in the small river would be overflow water as the stream glaciates.

Saturday 19th January

The men^(S) went off as proposed the others start on Monday P.M. Weather mild with appearance of snow.
 (S) Stewart has: Marcette and Cauturier.

Sunday 20th January

The weather mild with snow & wind at night.

Monday 21st January

Weather much colder. Nothing new. Thom & Donald started for Tatlamain, the former goes on to make a cache of fish at the head of the "Short Channel."

Tuesday 22nd January

Weather milder with a little snow.

Wednesday 23rd January

Weather as yesterday. The officers of the fort arrived the 7th ult. [and they] have been employed daily in carrying wood & cutting it in a most gentlemanly employment.

Thursday 24th January

Weather a little colder blowing from the N.W.

Friday 25th January

Cold & Clear. Nothing new.

Saturday 26th January

Our men were expected today but they did not come. Very cold & clear.

Sunday 27th January

Charleston with 3 of our sleighs arrived from Tatlamain with fish. Dogs knocked up. Very cold.

Monday 28th January

Dreadfully cold. Cauturer has frozen his foot very badly [and] the rest reposing after their trip.

Tuesday 29th January

The severe cold continues. Marcette & Donald start for Tatlamain tomorrow P.M. Nothing new.

Wednesday 30th January

Weather the same. Men^(S) went off. Charleston cutting wood. Cauturer not better.
 (S) Stewart has: Marcett and Donald off for Tatlamain.

Thursday 31st January

Still intensely cold. Men as yesterday.

Friday 1st February

Weather rather milder. Men cutting wood. Nothing new.

Saturday 2nd February

Mild & blowing hard from the S.E. No arrivals.

Sunday 3rd February

Beautiful weather. No arrivals.

Monday 4th February

Three of the Blind Fellow's party^(S) arrived today starving. They report that the Wolverines have eaten all their Caches & the incessant cold weather has prevented them from hunting. Men cutting wood. Weather rather colder.

^(S) Stewart has: band.

Tuesday 5th February

Indians still here. Men as usual. Weather the same.

Wednesday 6th February

More starving Indians of the same party arrived, another drag on our store. Our men arrived from Tatlamain with Fish. Brough has frozen his feet very badly. We are really unfortunate. Thom's best dog died on his return to Tatlamain from making the Cache. They saw no tracks of Indians or any others from above.

Thursday 7th February

The men reposing themselves after their voyage. Weather beautiful for the season. Indians still here.

Friday 8th February

Two more Indians with their families arrived starving [and] what with Carcajous & Indians we shall be cleaned out. Three sleighs for Tatlamain & one for Catchamain accompanied by Thom to raise the road & remain there.

[In original Ms. page is cut out following this entry.]

[Campbell handwriting]

Saturday 9th February

As proposed yesterday the men were early on the road and off with their sleys. Mr. Stewart with his usual zeal volunteered^(S) to proceed with a sley to Reid's Lake with the double object to bring home a load & transact some necessary business at the Fishery & arrange the Hunters. God grant him success & fine weather. Cauturier & Brough are unable to voyage with frozen feet. Another Indian with his starving family arrived & humanity obliges us to give them a few fish, small though our stock be. Lovely weather for the season.

^(S) Stewart leaves out Campbell's personal comments about Stewart.

Sunday 10th February

Blowing from the S.E. and so mild that rain was dropping off the house at the close of day.

Monday 11th February

So strong a thaw all day that the snow has melted off the houses & braeside* of the hills facing the south. 4 of the strongest of the starving Indians went off to hunt but their families & the others have remained here as unwelcomed guests. The two invalid men at various jobs. Blowing slightly from the South.

* Scottish: steepside or brow of a hill.

Tuesday 12th February

Most lovely weather. Caught a X* Fox.

*cross fox

Wednesday 13th February

Beautiful hunting weather. Strong Southerly wind & sky overcast.

Thursday 14th February

Delightful weather. So warm that the snow is melting away.

[In original MS. remainder of this entry cut out.]

Friday 15th (S) February

No entry.

(S)Stewart has no entry for Feb. 15th.

Saturday 16th February

The Indians who went off Monday returned starving. The weather fine but a little less mild.

Sunday 17th February

Delightful day.

Monday 18th February

Three men with their sleys were on the road early for Reid's Lake. Not a word yet of Mr. Stewart. This is his tenth day absent. Snowing all day with a N.W. Wind.

Tuesday 19th February

No word of Mr. Stewart yet. The weather cleared up & a little colder, at dusk overcast & Wind N.W.

Wednesday 20th February

The day closed without Mr. Stewart making his appearance. The weather is a little colder.

Thursday 21st February

The weather clear & colder until near the close of day when it became overcast & begin to snow.

Friday 22nd February

Mr. Stewart not yet arrived. Fine weather.

Saturday 23rd February

This is the fifteenth day of Mr. Stewart's absence but not a word of him or people yet. Delightful Weather but very lonesome.

Sunday 24th February

Marcel^(S) went off to sleep in head of Mr. Stewart. Blowing & strong NW breeze with snow & drifting but mild.

(S)Stewart has: Marcette.

Monday 25th February

Marcel^(S) arrived late without meeting Mr. Stewart. Fine weather. Light NW wind.

(S) Stewart has: Marcette.

Tuesday 26th February

No arrival yet. Fine weather.

Wednesday 27th February

This is the nineteenth day since Mr. Stewart left this [post] & tenth since the men did; but not a word of or from him yet which causes much uneasiness. I trust God all is well with himself & his men, whatever is the cause of delay. Two of the starving Indians left for a fishing lake on the road to Tatlain from which they brought some Jackfish from a visit of 7 days the men paid there last week and it is no small relief to me that they are off with the prospect of procuring their sustenance. They have lived almost entirely on roots for the past fortnight which they procured with much address & toil being caches made under ground by the mice - Most delightful Weather. In the afternoon we had a light S.E. wind.

Thursday 28th February

This closes the Month of February. The weather has been throughout the month the mildest & most lovely that mortal ever saw in this part of the savage world. Altho' the twentieth day since Mr. Stewart left not a word yet of him or of his people which causes me considerable inquietude. Marcette is to proceed tomorrow morning in head of him & to continue onwards until he meets him & should he not do so sooner, will reach the Fishery. Not having had supplies, letters, or tidings from Fort Simpson last Fall as we ought to have done, we naturally expected to have received an Express from there telling us the why & the wherefore ere the close of this month.²⁰ But we have not the satisfaction to record that event yet, which is rather unaccountable having had plenty time to be here ere now had they left there on the first ice. Nor can the Gentleman in charge plead any excuse for such unheard of negligence, leaving us thus to our fate in this remote dreary wilderness without either supplies or news^(S). But there is a kind God above us who will not foresake us and in whose Kind Providence we put our trust & look to for a happy issue out of these troubles.

^(S) Stewart leaves out Campbell's outrage towards those who have failed to supply Fort Selkirk.

[Stewart handwriting]

[The entries for March 1st to March 14th are missing in the original combined Campbell-Stewart MS. but the Stewart exclusive Journal MS. contains entries for those days as follows.]

Friday 1st March

A most lovely day. Marcette off early.

Saturday 2nd March

In my great relief Mr. Stewart arrived having part of a moose in cache for us, this is his twenty second day. Mild wind S.E.

Sunday 3rd March

Beautiful weather. The sleighs arrived and I was glad to their effect their contents had among those at the Fort.

Monday 4th March

Snowing and drifting, but not cold.

Tuesday 5th March

The men started to Reid's Lake. The Indians also went off, from mistakes they are in a miserable plight.

Wednesday 6th

No arrivals. fine weather.

Thursday 7th March

Donald and Charleson arrived with meat. More starving Indians come.

Friday 8th March

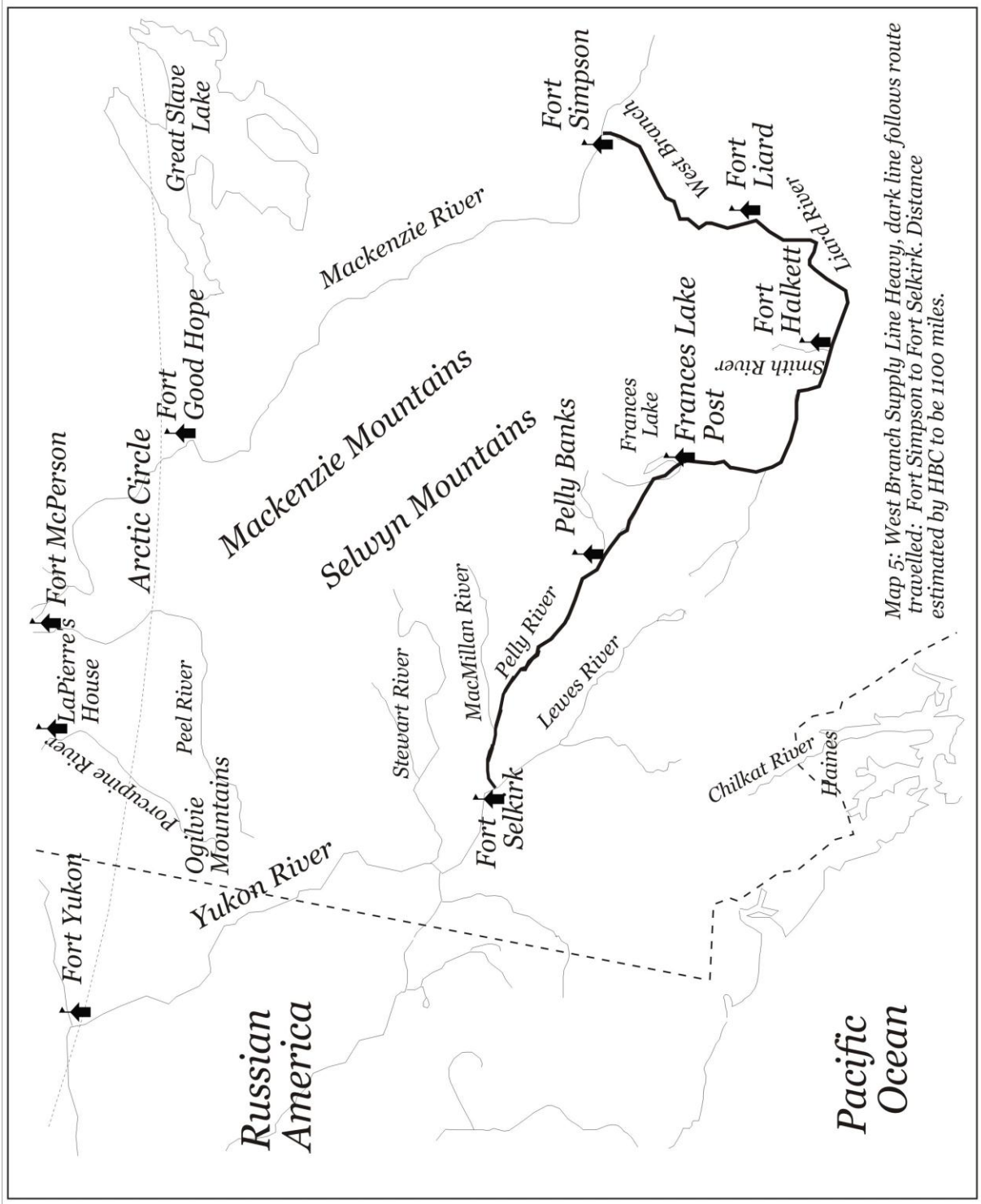
Beautiful weather. Indians went off.

Saturday 9th March

Snow all day. Brough making soap. Donald went off.

Sunday 10th March

Snowing and mild. Wind at night.



Map 5: West Branch Supply Line Heavy, dark line follows route travelled: Fort Simpson to Fort Selkirk. Distance estimated by HBC to be 1100 miles.

Monday 11th March

Wind strong from N.W. Brough making ly [lye].

Tuesday 12th March

Clear and cold. Mr. Campbell went off ahead of the men. Those here hauling wood.

Wednesday 13th March

As yesterday.

Thursday 14th March

Very cold. Men sawing wood. No arrivals.

[After this date the Campbell-Stewart version of the original MS. continues with Stewart making the entries]

Friday 15th March

Men cutting & hauling wood. Brough goes off tomorrow to Reid's Lake to raise sleighs. Weather cold in the morning & during the night.

Saturday 16th March

Three sleighs arrived with the meat of 2 Buck Moose from the hunters and report that the Indians were with the hunters. The fish at the lake getting very few. We must look sharp or we shall be short. Brough went off this morning. Beautiful.

Sunday 17th March

Beautiful weather but cold for the season.

Monday 18th March

Weather as yesterday. Nothing new.

Tuesday 19th March

Marcette, Thom, & Cauturier went off for meat. Weather clear & cold. No news from above yet.

Wednesday 20th March

Nothing new. Weather as yesterday.

Thursday 21st March

Nothing of any consequence occurred.

Friday 22nd March

Weather still the same. Nothing new.

Saturday 23rd March

Starving Indians who arrived yesterday went off today, they look [like] miserable poor wretches. No news of our men yet it is now 15 days since Donald went off. Still nothing coming from P.B.

Sunday 24th March

Rather milder. No arrivals.

Monday 25th March

Marcette, Donald, Thom & Charleston arrived with meat, 1008 lbs., report plenty of Tracks. Mild & clear. All the starving Indians are with the hunters wh: is a great drawback on their hunts.

Tuesday 26th March

Beautiful weather, men repairing damages of their voyaging agrets. Mr. C. made two doors for Reid's Lake.

Wednesday 27th March

Two Indians arrived starving Clinigit's [Thlinget Thling's] son & a Wood Indian. Men preparing to start tomorrow.

Thursday 28th March

Men & Indians went off. The latter say at least if we understood them right that a number of Indians have died of starvation.^(S) I am afraid this is a hard winter everywhere. Cloudy with a little snow at night.

^(S) Stewart has: Indians report many deaths by starvation.

Friday 29th March

Snowing most of the day. An Indian woman came in starving, she left again in the evening.

Saturday 30th March

Nothing important. Mild & rather cloudy.

Sunday 31st March

Beautiful weather. Still no Express.

Monday 1st April

Blowing hard from the North West. Nothing new.

Tuesday 2nd April

Weather as yesterday.

Wednesday 3rd April

Nothing new.

Thursday 4th April

Thawing a good deal & mild at night. No arrivals. We are surely forgotten by our friends at Ft. Simpson.

Friday 5th April

Thaw continues. Made 3 bags of Pemican today for the voyage intended to be made to Ft. Simpson to see what may [be] the cause of these delays & why we have been abandoned in this way.

Saturday 6th April

Snow disappearing fast about the Fort.

Sunday 7th April

Nothing new.

Monday 8th April

Thomas, Charleston & Cauturier arrived with two sleighs [and] brought 325 lbs fresh meat. [They] left Marcette & Donald at the camp, animals plenty but no wind. Snow disappearing very fast & no frost tonight.

Tuesday 9th April

Snowing & raining & freezing. Reid, Thom, & myself start tomorrow for Ft. Simpson. Cauturier comes a part of the road to P.B. to take back my dogs.

Wednesday 10th April

[Campbell handwriting]

The gallant Mr. Stewart and party started this evening to commence his long journey and though as a voyage,^(S) it is perhaps the greatest & most arduous under the various circumstances of the case that has ever been attempted in the North. He started with a gay & buoyant a heart as if only going a short distance on foot to a dinner party. May God bless & prosper his voyage.

^(S) Stewart leaves out Campbell's sentiments concerning Stewart's courageous journey.

Thursday 11th April

The weather fine with a strong thaw and S.E. Wind. But it is in and out doors dreadfully dull & lonesome.

Friday 12th April

Very strong thaw, the snow has disappeared so much that hardly any remains round the Fort & the ice covered with water & in many places large opening[s]. This weather will increase the misery of Mr. Stewart & put an end to our hunters success. Southerly wind. Very dull!

Saturday 13th April

Donald & Peter arrived this morning with the former 250 lbs the latter 220 lbs on the young dog. They report the road to be desperately bad. No word yet of Charleson. Strong thaw continued still. Wind southerly.

Sunday 14th April

Charleson arrived this morning. [He] parted with Mr. Stewart this side[of] Tatlamain, all well Friday evening. Very mild & clear. I am to leave here tomorrow morning with Donald & Peter with 3 sleys for the Hunter's Camp & Reid's Lake. God grant us a successful voyage.

[No Journal entries for April 15 to April 19]^(S)

^(S) Stewart also has no entries for these dates.

Saturday 20th April

Arrived this afternoon with Marcette & Flett with an empty sley^(S) except some furs which from the badness of the road with water we had to carry on our backs from the fishery. I visited the Hunters camp on the way going but the sudden thaw and total disappearance of the snow so unexpectedly put a stop to the hunting on snow this season [which is] most unfortunately for us. At the Fishery they are catching a few fish where the men must be stationed for their living. No word yet of Cauturier. In the evening 4 Ayunis arrived with small parcels not yet examined. Weather always mild.

^(S) Stewart copied this entry in its entirety but changed Campbell's "sley" to "sleigh".

Sunday 21st April

The Indians traded what they brought & went off. Weather mild. Wind southerly.

Monday 22nd April

Not a word yet of Cauturier. Fine weather.

Tuesday 23rd April

Flett started early on his return to the Lake. Marcette & Charleson were all day in search of wood for sleys & snowshoes but with little success. The weather raw & colder.

Wednesday 24th April

Not a word yet of Cauturier & by this time I guess Mr. Stewart is not far from Pelly Banks. Marcette turning snow shoes. Weather same as yesterday.

Thursday 25th April

Cauturier not yet arrived. Mr. Stewart is I am certain now at Pelly Banks - Marcette turning snow shoes & is to proceed towards Tatlamain in quest of Cauturier. Weather squally & cold.

Friday 26th April

Marcette was off early & soon after returned with Cauturier carrying the dog's harness and the latter carrying old "Chocolate" unable to walk or even to eat with weakness being outfamished. He parted with Mr. Stewart at the mouth of the small lake - all well. A pencil note he brought from Mr. Stewart is so defaced by being soaked in water that it is not decipherable. The cache he made for coming back were all ate by the starving Indians and this had reduced himself & dogs to the state they are in. The weather cold, snowing & blowing at intervals.

Saturday 27th April

The same kind of weather.

Sunday 28th April

Ducks were seen here today [for] the first time for the season & one killed by Charleson which we had to dinner. Would to Heaven my dear Stewart I had your company. It would be a solace to me that would give a double relish to me on a worst fare. Your absence makes me lonesome & [I] feel this forlorn retreat doubly dreary and every enjoyment to be without its essence. Weather raw & cold.

Monday 29th April

Cauturier went off to live at the fishery. Marcette & Charleson went for sley-wood. Weather continues raw & cold with snow showers in the mountains.

Tuesday 30th April

A deer* came across the ice & passed by this house this morning pursued by a band of wolves. We only saw the track of the former but the latter in actuality. A goose was heard but not seen being the first time its voice was even heard this season. The weather the same.

This closes the month of April with but little appearance of spring left behind it.

*caribou

Wednesday 1st May

Weather continues cold & windy. Men employed at sleds & snow shoes. No fowl to be seen.

Thursday 2nd May

The men went again up the Mt for sleywood. Cold with strong easterly wind.

Friday 3rd May

Three Chilcats arrived this afternoon from Tatlamain quarter. One of them brought me a note last August from Dr. Kennedy, Fort Simpson. But though he carried back a reply he says that he did not since visit that place nor see Captain Dodd either. If I understand them right they say that the Steamer* did not visit there the whole of last season, from which nothing favourable can be inferred. Are we thus fated to have no news from any quarter or friend. We are now in perfect ignorance of every thing in the civilized world for the last eighteen months. The same kind of weather.

* HBC Steamer, Beaver, see footnote 12 supra.

Saturday 4th May

The Chilcats went off early on their return for Lynn Canal & I availed of the chance of forwarding a note by them to Capt Dodd. This has been the warmest day we have had yet this season. Fowls passing.

Sunday 5th May

Blowing a strong breeze from the E.

Monday 6th May

The men went off to hunt & not yet returned. The same kind of weather. Large flocks of Swans passing South.

Tuesday 7th May

The men arrived but with very light loads, only 9 small Ducks in all. The weather very warm and the water rising fast. There is a small channel of ice as far as we can see in both rivers. Vegetation is now sprung up fast. A few flocks of fowl passing but very high. Wind still Etly.

Wednesday 8th May

Men turning sleys. Ice drifting from both rivers [and] Pelly a part of the afternoon [is open] full channel. The water rising very fast. Pelly blocked in the evening and [there is] apprehension that we shall be again flooded. Everything has been secured above, it is to be hoped, [the high] water mark. Weather very warm & the E. wind has at length ceased and has blown slightly from the west in the afternoon.

Thursday 9th May

The Pelly drifting full channel it jammed at noon and it flooded the fort. The water rose about 3 1/2 feet inside the houses at 4 P.M. It gives away again & in a short time left the Fort dry again but [it left] the houses in a most beastly manner. Whether we are to have a recurrence of the same treat again remains to be seen. The Lewes has not yet come down at least but very little. Fine weather.

Friday 10th May

The Lewes made a small start last night and blocked up below & flooded our unfortunate houses again. It (the water) began to subside again at 7 A.M. and it is (the fort) now dry again but not yet cleaned in or outside the house. As we expect when the Lewes comes down in earnest then everything will be again afloat. Ice drifting all day full channel from the Pelly, but none from the Lewes which is still low. We looked at our Potatoes today to cut them up for planting but found to my grief that they were all rotten except about a pint of small things like balls. Thus of upward of eight gallons we have only this trifle though they were kept with the greatest care. They were packed up in a case with dry earth in winter and well covered. This is a sad misfortune for those to be at this place. The Market is distant to procure more seed from. Marcette killed 8 ducks. Fine warm weather.

Saturday 11th May

The water rose again a little last night but the Fort has been dry throughout the day. We have been quartered for these few days back in the garret of the Store. Donald, Geordy & Peter were crossed from "belleah."^(S) this morning. The former much to my surprise as I thought he was long since with the dogs at the fishery - which he has not seen since I parted with him at the Hunter [Hunter's Camp] the 16th ulto: since they have been starving^(S) through the Mts. and three of their dogs have been lost or famished to death. Every misfortune is falling upon "our devoted heads" I am also sorry to observe that the Hunters in place of hunting in the vicinity of the fishery have wandered up towards the Forks of McMillans River, thus makes our bad & forlorn situation worse. But I shall "trust in Him whose mightly hand canst all our woes remove" that he will yet guide & protect us by his Kind Providence. They report that great many of the Natives have died & are dying of starvation. The Pelly high & still sending down some ice & wood. The Weather colder today & the Wind again from the E.

^(S) Stewart has: Cape Diamond.

^(S) Stewart has: many deaths among the Natives by starvation.

Sunday 12th May

This has been a disastrous day to us. The man went off early with the boat to try and find the dogs lost yesterday and the bitch "Silvery" could not be got hold of to shut her in with the other dogs. She followed them along the beach tho' they in vain tried to turn her back. When they crossed to the opposite side she apparently returned to the house. But the Lewes broke loose with a tremendous crash & so overflowed at 9 A.M. that in a few minutes the water was about 3 feet deep inside the houses and began to subside about 2 P.M. & Silvery no doubt got drowned in trying to reach the house through the willows and brush wood around us like as the Dog did last year & was lost before our eyes.

Monday 13th May

The water was falling fast & but little ice drifting from the Lewes & none this two days from the Pelly. The Men arranging the houses to day which were left by the water in a beastly state and not less our whole stock of eatables. The little meat we have (fresh of course) is in ice & snow in the cellar now full of muddy water. Silvery was found not far from our garden drowned, a most unfortunate circumstance to us. I would rather have lost five pounds sterling.

Tuesday 14th May

Geordy & Peter arrived last night with nothing. They missed upon a Moose. We had a shower of rain last night the first for the season & it has been showery & overcast today. Wind variable. Geordy & Peter accompanied by Marcette went to try their luck across the Pelly. The men cleaning the houses &etc. &etc.

Wednesday 15th May

Hard frost last night but warm during the day. No fowl seen passing now.

Thursday 16th May

Marcette & companions arrived last night with 34 ducks. We sowed a few garden seeds & planted our pint of small potatoes. Weather fine. Not a word from Pelly Banks yet.

Friday 17th May

Thleneket [Thlinget thling] his three sons, Tucactah [Tucuctah?] & Beloveds' brother were crossed from the other side the Lewes. They traded but little of the little they brought. Marcette killed thirteen ducks on his hunting turn today. Peter & Geordy went off to hunt. Fine weather.

Saturday 18th May

The Indians went off & no one has arrived. Mr. Stewart met no express or favourable news at Pelly Banks when no one is here with the same ere this time. Water is very low in both rivers. Clear & windy.

Sunday 19th May

Late last evening Thomas arrived from Pelly Banks accompanied by Lapie, Eustace, Le Clair & Charlie & I am glad to observe by a letter from Mr. Stewart dated Frances Lake P.B. Store 1st May that he & party reached there in safety. Meeting no news there from Fort Simpson [he] was so far on his way for that place accompanied by Mr. Pambrun & Reid where I trust to Providence they are now arrived in safety and are now acquainted with the cause of this extraordinary silence from Pelly Banks. We have the distressing news the Fort* being burned to ashes St. Andrews day & the two men there having died of starvation. Mr. Pambrun himself & LaPie narrowly escaped the same fate. Many of the Indians in that quarter have also perished & other items of news too revolting to be recorded.²¹ I cannot but feel grateful to the Almighty for his Providential care over me & mine while there to have kept us from such straits. In the evening the Palsied^(S) Legged Indians & three others arrived from below en canoe. Fine weather Wind Northerly. The Ayunis traded what they brought & went off. Donald with the few dogs we have went off to the Fishery accompanied by Le Clair & Charlie and Marcette with Eustace to hunt ducks. Signal fires blazing in various directions. Clear & wind Northerly.

^(S) Stewart has: the crippled Indian.

* Pelly Banks

Tuesday 21st May

Late last evening Geordie & Peter arrived with the tongue, nose & debris of a female Moose at the same time Etsatinnetah [Etsatumetah?], Tunnelatah [Tummeluctah?] & the Boy That Killed the Bear. They traded the few skins they had & went off at the same time the men did, for the meat secured or rendered 283 lbs. From beyond the Lewes 12 Indians arrived 9 of whom are strangers. Sowed a little Barley. Weather clear & wind northerly.

Wednesday 22nd May

The arrivals of yesterday traded what they brought [which was] badly dressed leather, beaver & a little meat & went off. Marcette & Eustace arrived with 26 fowl principally Ducks. We sowed the remainder of our Barley which but for waiting for news would have been long since sown. Blowing a strong & cold Northerly wind.

Thursday 23rd May

The men went for & brought a raft of firewood. Geordie went across the Lewes after a Moose reported to be there & returned in the evening after having rose the Moose. Peter & Eustace went in another direction Very hard frost last night. Clear & calm today.

Friday 24th May

Thlenekets' [Thlinget Thling's] son-in-law with a partly crossed over the Lewes. They traded about 42 lbs and 15 lbs half dry - and some Beaverskins. Men barred two sleds. The same kind of weather northerly wind. The water in both rivers very low. It would be very easy to ascend the Pelly this year.

Saturday 25th May

Late last night William and a widow with 3 children (who had been bereaved by starvation of her Father, Mother, husband & several other relations in winter) arrived. They brought nothing. Peter & Eustace also came home with 22 ducks. The party [which] arrived yesterday went off. Fine weather.

Sunday 26th May

Just finished my lonesome dinner, a Leg of Mutton* with a "delicious" moose nose & a cup of tea with sugar in spite of the B** curtailment. What I would give my dear Stewart that you had shared with me my lone meal. I trust ere now you have reached the Depot and that you have dined today on a larger variety of viands with the other innumerable delicacies of the place and what is still better the cheerful company of the beaux esprit of the Depot - Thlenekets' [Thlinget Thling's] son & another came with a little meat. A fine day.

* "mutton" refers to Dall Sheep.

** B....curtailment probably refers to proscriptions governing provisions sent to Ft. Selkrik by Chief Trader at Ft. Simpson.

Monday 27th May

All the hunters and Marcette were off early to hunt. Thomas & Charlson brought home a raft of firewood. Beautiful weather. The Chief has proceeded towards Tatlamain.

Tuesday 28th May

The men brought home another raft. Marcette also came home with 11 ducks & a goose. Hespoke Peter last night who had rose another large Moose. Fine weather but water very low. Got 3 fish from a small net set last night but none from the HOOKS. Vegetation in full bloom & flies appearing.

Wednesday 29th May

Peter arrived this morning and LaPie in the evening without meeting success. Hector also arrived from Gauché's Camp this side the fishery with nothing but a few beaverskins. He brought a note from Flett dated 23rd and I am happy to observe that the men were all well & that he had 200 fish dried. Thanks to God for his goodness to us outcasts. Fine day.

Thursday 30th May

Pouring down rain all day. LaPie arranged Mr. Stewarts Canoe. Marcette & Tom turned a sley.

Friday 31st May

Lapie & Hector left for the Fishery.^(S) Geordie & the other^(S) two Indians to hunt behind here between the Pelly & Lewes. We had two or three light showers to day. Fine weather vegetation looks in full bloom. This date last year winter had hardly left us. At present the whole creation appears to rejoice putting forth its beauty in all the varied shapes & hues imaginable. The birds "pour their throat" rejoicing in the brilliant scene of nature's adorning but us inmates of this remote retreat no beam of joy reaches our feelings. Our state of destitution & uncertainty regarding the rest of the civilized world we are in wraps a gloom over us. But God that make all else rejoice will yet dispell it. He is my trust.

^(S) Stewart has: T Lake - presumably Tatlamain Lake.

^(S) Stewart has: Peter with Geordie to hunt.

Saturday 1st June

Fine farming weather, light shower & thunder in the west.

Sunday 2nd June

About early dawn this morning Madame Marcette was safely delivered of a daughter. Where are you my dear Stewart or how have you dined? I have just rose from table after an excellent dinner on the fine moose rump you brought home 2nd. March from the Mts. beyond Stewart's river. Would that you had shared in the eating as you did in favouring to bring it here. Most Delightful Weather. The water in both rivers as low as it was in September last. No Indians arriving.

Monday 3rd June

Geordy arrived last night & Peter & Eustace today without meeting success. Blowing from E.

Tuesday 4th June

Men cleaning and burning about the Fort. Geordy unwell however ready with the others to be off on the chase tomorrow again as is also your servant who am to start with Thomas for the Fishery to pay a visit and see how matters are getting on there? A small net set last night produced 3 small carp.* The same kind of weather.

* carp refers to burbot or ling cod.

[No Journal entries for June 5 -15 inclusive]^(S)

^(S) Stewart also has no entries for these dates.

Sunday 16th June

I arrived at dawn this morning from the Fishery with 3 young lads each of us with a parcel of dried fish & meat. At that place I am glad to observe the business is getting on prosperously under the management of Flett. [There is] plenty of excellent fish taken and Indians there about killing & bringing in meat especially Gauché who is there but not a word of Kitza or his whereabouts. During the past week some Ayunis came in and the Thlenket [Thlinget Thling] & party I found here. They traded some leather & furs today & went off downwards. The Hunters since I left killed nothing but two Bears. They are continually missing

upon moose in every direction round the Fort. The water has rose considerably and is now pretty high. The weather has been sultry of late with thunder & rain. Blowing from the north today.

Monday 17th June

Hector, Charlie & LaClair started on their return to the fishery with several supplies required there. They are afterwards to hunt with the Gauché up Stewart river. Fine weather.

Tuesday 18th June

Nothing remarkable. Just up from dinner at 8 P.M. a piece of a splendid brisket brought here by Mr. Stewart from beyond his river 2nd of March. Would you had dined with me on such a delicious morsel. How have you fared & where are you? I trust God you are well & that your despatches for your forlorn friend are now this side of Fort Halkett.* Fine weather wind N.W. Mosquitoes troublesome but my friend's net protects me from their attacks by night.

*Fort Halkett is almost 500 trail miles from Ft. Selkirk, see Map. 5

Wednesday 19th June

We employed the day rising felled wood in heaps for winter fuel. The same Kind of weather. No arrivals.

Thursday 20th June

The same duties going on Geordie & Eustace arrived this morning on a raft with the meat of reindeer* dried for which I feel thankful to Kind Providence. Wind NW with showers.

* caribou

Friday 21st June

Geordie & Eustace went off on jaunt towards the Fork of McMillans river. The water falling. Weather fine. The face of the country looks beautiful. Everything in full bloom but flies so bad that we can hardly take courage to walk abroad to enjoy the scene of nature in its prime. Even in this savage land "the God of nature & of grace in everything appears".

Saturday 22nd June 1850

Marcette & Peter went off this morning they are to pass by the Fishery,* thence to proceed to the bank of Stewart's river and make a canoe in which they are to explore it to its junction with the Pelly & ascend that river to the Fort. Showers of rain & some peals of thunder. Wind variable. The longest day.

*Fishery here would be at Reid Lakes

Sunday 23rd June

A charming day. Where & how are you today my dear friend Stewart? I am just up from table after dinner, 8 P.M. How I wished your presence to share my fare, a piece (roasted) of that fine brisket you brought me from the Mts. beyond your river 2nd March, a cake made of the inner rind of fine bark pounded, half a cup barley meal & as much of flour, some of the blueberries we had in winter from the Hunters at Reid's Lake, and a cup of congou* & sugar to wash it down. Le tout ensemble you would call "delicious" were you here & with your agreeable company to give it zest and I would call it so also. God grant you are well & hearty & that we may yet here down a noble roast together.

* congou refers to Chinese Black Tea.

Monday 24th June

Some of our potatoes have been tinged with the frost the last or preceding night. We went off for a raft of wood but Charleson cut his leg the first tree felled & we had to abandon the task. Same weather.

Tuesday 25th June

Our potatoes which were coming on beautifully have been frozen to cinders last night by a hard frost. Although it is rather singular to have frost at this time of the year when the day is at its longest and the sun hardly two hours below the horizon. My endeavours to rise a crop of Potatoes have been abortive. An unfortunate fatality has attended them at every turn for these three seasons. Should they ever succeed it will be after a hard beginning.

Wednesday 26th June

Hard frost overnight & very warm through the day. No one paying us a visit.

Thursday 27th June

Nothing remarkable. Warm.

Friday 28th June

Late last evening Johnnie arrived from Kitza's of whom we had no news for some time. He brought a bale of meat & 4 fine white fish dried and procured in a Lake near McMillan's forks. Five Ayunis from below arrived this morning en canoe. They brought about 30 lbs. dried meat some furs & leather after trading they went off. Warm weather & plenty flies.

Saturday 29th June

Johnnie brought 4 ducks of his day's hunt. Charleson mending nets daily since he cut his leg. The Nets produced 4 fish today. Weather warm, wind variable. Peal of thunder heard to the southward.

Sunday 30th June

Wind variable. Thunder in the west & a shower of rain in the evening. Just done dinner a savory stew of moose meat & ducks and a cup of Congou sugared. Where are you my friend Stewart & how have you dined? When shall I have the pleasure of your company to dine and chat with you? Certain I am, that it is no fault of yours if some of your people are not now winding their way hither with your news. May God grant that ere another Month's revolves thus over us to its close, I shall shake your friendly hand. To His Providential Keeping I commend you & yours and us your friends & well wishers in the remote wilds. The water has been daily falling since the beginning of the week & the river is now pretty low.

Monday 1st July

After sun down Kitza & family with Geordy & Eustace arrived, the former brought the most part of a Moose Killed. The latter two have been again & again unsuccessful missing or rising animals. Charleson mending Nets. Wind variable & a very bad fire.

Tuesday 2nd July

Marcette & Peter arrived en Canoe up the Pelly having made the circuit descended Mr. Stewart's river and up this one. Both the rivers are fine and navigable with any craft used in the country and rich in moose & deer* along their bank & plenty Indians also. He or they embarked in their canoe as soon as made on bank of Stewart's river about noon last Tuesday and reached the Pelly** about noon on Thursday and reached here this afternoon. So that a trip in a boat to the Lake*** will take eight days to go. Very warm today.

* caribou

** Pelly here is the Yukon River

*** Lake refers to Reid's Lake.

Wednesday 3rd July

All the Hunters went off on a tour de chasse Charleson & your servant for a raft of firewood & some bark. Weather warm with light showers.

Thursday 4th July

In the evening Kitza without meeting success tho' he tried his luck after 2 Moose. And there is but little chance of any of the others Killing. Fine & warm weather.

Friday 5th July

Late last evening Geordie arrived with the nose & tongue of a doe moose at the back of the Mt. behind the Fort for which we all started after breakfast and returned with the meat before sun down, weight including skin 485 lbs, Charleson had 114 & Marcette 102. On arrival we found Eustace & Johnnie returned without meeting success. Sultry weather thunder & some showers.

Saturday 6th July

Nothing particular. The last of the Meat brought home by Mr. Stewart 2nd March we had to breakfast yesterday. Kind Providence has replenished our store as our wants required. Warm weather.

Sunday 7th July

Late last evening an Indian (Ayuna) arrived from below & went off today. Warm weather with showers & sunshine. Not a word yet of or from Mr. Stewart. Just rose from my solitary meal, would that he had shared it. But I trust in Kind Providence the day is not far distant when we shall dine & chat together.

Monday 8th July

All the hunters went on a tour de chasse. And we went for a raft of wood. No one arrived of strangers. Weather over cast & sultry. Wind N.W.

Tuesday 9th July

Geordy & Eustace returned this forenoon with the tongue &c [etc] of a Moose Killed by the latter down along the bank of the river for which they with the two men started at once with the Murdo.* Weather overcast & showery. Wind N.W.

*Murdo is the fort's large boat.

Wednesday 11th July [Wednesday 10th]^(S)

The men were back last evening after sundown. Marcette's load to the river was about or nearly 160 lbs.. Charleson 130 lbs. Fine warm weather with a fresh breeze from N.W. This is the date I wrote out if I had no news from the Depot prior to it.²² For our guidance we would rise Camp to attempt to reach some more favourable retreat in winter. But not a word has yet reached us. The cause thereof &c &c is an incomprehensible mystery. But though thus circumstanced it would be madness in us at present to rise Camp when everything is taken into consideration. I have therefore resolved that we pass the winter here where under Kind Providence we have the prospect of passing the winter free from want of food at least; how we are to do for clothing remains to be seen. Necessity the usual mother of inventions may lend us a hand. And with a firm reliance on Providence for our guidance & the ultimate issue we shall face it with a good heart. Where are you my dear Stewart? It is not your fault if we are still in this uncertain perplexity. Sure I am if you are well & safe that no mortal man can do more than you have & are doing for us. May God keep you & yours in His Keeping. About this date the two past seasons the Chilcats visited this [Fort] from the Coast. But now no news from the civilized world can reach our remote & forlorn retreat from any quarter. But thank God should all other friend leave & forsake us, He will never leave or forsake us. This is my hope & anchor & my only trust is in "Him whose mighty hand can all my woes remove" & who in His own time will undoubtedly do so.

^(S) Stewart has correct date, i.e., 10th and he has for this date: Men came home [with]the meat. Marcette 160lbs. Charleson 130 lbs. No letters from Mr. Stewart yet. I have resolved at all hazards to stay the winter here.

Thursday 11th July

Geordy & Eustace went off to hunt at an early hour. About noon Kitza & and the two youngsters arrived on a raft with the meat of a young moose. The two men employed barring a sley & snowshoes. Weather fine with light showers. What cause of thankfulness we have to Kind Providence replenishing our Store with eatables.

Friday 12th July

Our potatoes which were coming on finely for the second time have been blasted again a second time by the frost last night & are now of course ruined. Men brought home clay for the houses.

Saturday 13th July

The men mudding houses. Fine weather. No arrival from any where.

Sunday 14th July

In the forenoon a party of Wood Indians arrived from the Lewes with about 50 lbs half dry meat. The forenoon very warm. In the afternoon thunder & lightning and a strong breeze of W. & N.W., wind & heavy rain & very dark. I am just done dinner, a roasted boss of a moose, vegetables with a cup of Tea sugarless. Where are you My dear Stewart? Sincerely [I wish] you were here to share my fare & and enjoy your company. I certainly expected to have the pleasure of news from you, at least, before now but still without it in this unpleasant suspence & uncertainty regarding our friends & everything else connected with the civilized world.

Monday 15th July

The Indians who arrived yesterday went off. The men mudding inside the dwelling house. Showers of rain & wind N.W. all day. No arrival.

Tuesday 16th July

The men at the same duty. Johnny off in the evening to visit the fishery & see how affairs prosper there. At the same time Kitza with his family and all the rest en canoe to hunt the river. We had some light showers today again. Geordie & Co. came home. Last night lonely.

Wednesday 17th July

The same duty going on & and the weather likewise the same. Wood Indians arrived across the Lewes late which will only be crossed tomorrow. At dusk Thomas & Brough arrived from the fishery with a parcel of meat each. They met Johnny in the forenoon & he came back with them.

Thursday 18th July

The Indians were crossed & traded 40 lbs. hlf. dry Meat. Men at the same work.

Friday 19th July

Johnny went off to join Kitza early & the Wood Indians crossed the Pelly. The same duty going on. Fine Weather.

Saturday 20th July

The same duty going forward. No arrival Most astonishing that no one arrives with news from Fort Simpson. The weather warm and water rising for the last three or four days.

Sunday 21st July

Weather overcast & sultry with some distant peal of thunder. This another week begins without any one making his appearance with news from Fort Simpson or anywhere else. Most unaccountable, what can be

the cause of this silence? Where are you my dear Stewart?^(S) I am sure you are annoyed, our being still in this forlorn uncertainty. My thoughts are ever with you & much would I give to have had your company to dinner, which I have just finished, alone & lonesome. When will it please the Almighty disposer of all events to cheer us with [an] account from our friends & dispel this gloomy cloud of uncertainty we are so long surrounded with.

^(S) Stewart leaves out mention of Fort Simpson and Campbell's sentiments about Stewart.

Monday 22nd July

Thomas & Brough went off on their return to the Fishery with some supplies required there. Marcette went to hunt & brought home 46 duck. Frost last night again but warm today. Water falling a little.

Tuesday 23rd July

Late last evening the two men & a boy of the Wood Indians who left on Friday came down the Pelly on a raft with part of the meat of a moose they Killed since. They departed again for their camp in course of the day. Men at various jobs. Weather very warm. Water still falling.

Wednesday 24th July^(S)

We made to day what is rather unusual at this place, a bag of Pemican of meat we dried & pounded for the purpose. Weather calm & warm. No arrivals.

^(S) Stewart combined 24th and 25th in one entry.

Thursday 25th July

About noon Kitza & party arrived from below with an excellent hunt for the time they were absent. They killed 3 moose, say in meat 466 lbs. fresh, 150 lbs. dried and 45 lbs. fat. What cause of gratitude we have to Kind Providence for his unceasing care ever. Although we are & have now been for some time destitute of any thing of the usual supplies for trade furnished us by the Coy. yet God has not forsaken us.

Out of nothing he has kept our Store replenished. Blessed ever be his name. He will yet bring us out of our present trouble. A twelve month* today since Mr. Stewart left here with the Boat for Pelly Banks for the fragment of Outfit 1848 we got.** Would that it pleased the Disposer of all event that my dear Stewart or favourable news of him were here now. It would gratify the hearts of all connected with this Fort beyond what words can express. Weather sultry & warm & some peals thunder.

*Campbell is referring to Stewart's journey to Frances Lake post the summer of 1849 and his return with essential provisions for Fort Selkirk.

** At present, Mr. Stewart is now attempting to expedite the 1850 outfit from Fort Simpson.

Friday 26th July

The young fellows went to hunt. The men got home some clay in the boat. The net set Wednesday was taken up but no fish caught. Weather warm. No arrivals.

Saturday 27th July

Tucaetah's brother came from down the Lewes in the morning with only 2 beaver skins The hunters who left yesterday came at different times all empty handed. Eustace was after a moose near hand but without success. Weather overcast.

Sunday 28th July

The Wood Indian went off towards Reid's Lake. Weather overcast, wind NW. My dear Stewart, I but in vain invite you to my Sunday dinner - 'tho' an excellent dinner it has been for this quarter; a fine boss roasted with wild greens & a cup of Tea Sugared. But to dine alone, even on the very best cheer is to do so without enjoyment or relish.

Monday 29th July

The hunter went off early but returned empty handed. Marcette went below with nets to try to catch Salmon. Weather overcast & showery. Wind variable.

Tuesday 30th July

Marcette and Charleson arrived from below with two salmon. Went back soon after with more nets and the former's family. Kitza & party went also off in canoe downward. Peter & I remain here. Showers all day.

Wednesday 31st July

William, Etsatummetah, "the Boy That Killed The Bear", & another lad came from beyond McMillan's Forks. They traded 140 lbs. good hlf. dry meat & some skins. Weather clear in the forenoon & raining in the after. Thus closes the month of July & not a word yet from the Depot or [any] quarter else[where]. Here the regions of sorrow beyond the grave so hard to find there way to as this Fort and to those without its bounds it would be less thronged with guests than we are led to understand it will be. Altho we are forgotten by their "honors" of Hudson Bay.^(S) Kind Providence is ever mindful on us & though we have an empty shop of goods He has replenished our Store with food; for which I feel most grateful to Him & Him only. At the close of day 5 of Thlinekets [Thlinget Thling] party arrived from below with sundries not yet examined. But alas what have to trade with? Our situation is both ridiculous & unpleasant in the extreme to have nothing to trade with the poor Indians who are ready & willing to barter with us.
^(S) Stewart has no mention of Campbell's sentiments concerning his employers.

Thursday 1st August

The arrivals of last night traded what they brought & went off. The others are still here. We made another pemican today. Weather overcast & showery.

Friday 2nd August

Etsatummetah & two of his companions took their departure in the forenoon but William remained here. In the evening a large party arrived on a raft down the Pelly, being no less a personage than Tembetah & some of his followers. They are not likely to cumber our store with what they brought even had we wherewith to trade. Weather warm. Wind variable.

Saturday 3rd August

A very hard frost last night. Tembetah's party still here. They are to delay in the vicinity for the arrival of the Chilcats to trade with.

Sunday 4th August

Tembetah & party went off across the Lewes. Charleson paid us a visit from below with a fresh salmon. They have only 16 in all since they went there. A very hard frost last night, so much that the hardy Scotch Kale has been frozen today is only a yellow withered leaf where two days since it was so beautifully gay & green. Alas all earthly things & subject to such sudden vicisitudes! I need not say a word to you my dear tewart. I have given up hopes of seeing or hearing of you. May God be with you & us & deliver us out of this uncertainty.

Monday 5th August

Peter went down last night with Charleson & came back this morning with two fresh salmon, one weighing 34 lbs. the other 19 lbs. Weather overcast, dull & monotony.

Tuesday 6th August

D'Lintah^(S) & another arrived last night & went off today bringing note from Flett. Showers & thunder in the South. Very dull & lonesome.

^(S) Stewart's spelling appears to be "Clinatah".

Wednesday 7th August

Thunder & showers, wind variable. The weather has an autumnal appearance. Peter and William are to go on Kitza's trail & I remaining here alone. No arrivals.

Thursday 8th August

Marcette & Charleson arrived from below and baggages.^(S) They brought 12 dried Salmon. They caught in all 27 fish. The weather clearer & milder.

^(S) Stewart has: agrets.

Friday 9th August

Three Ayannais arrived from below with some furs a fresh bear & after trading they went off. The great demand of all is for tobacco which I have not to give. The same kind of weather.

Saturday 10th August

Kitza with all his party arrived unexpectedly starving. Bad luck followed them since they left and they have been able to kill nothing. Warm Weather.

Sunday 11th August

No use to speak to or of you my dear Stewart. How sincerely I wished for you here today to treat you with the homely good things of the Forks* with a true highland welcome. Were you here your wants have your choice of fine fresh or dried moose or bear's meat or salmon in prime & kept in ice for you as also a moose nose left since the 25 Ult. for you with that greens, or should you prefer it deer** or sheep's meat dried or Jack or White fish or Salmon Trout dried. Very Warm.

*The Forks of the Pelly and Lewes River

** caribou

Monday 12th August

The hunters went off to hunt. Inconstant weather. Rain, wind & sunshine. No arrivals.

Tuesday 13th August

Various duties going on. Warm in the forenoon. Thunder in the after. And pouring down rain. No arrivals.

Wednesday 14th August

Two of the young lads arrived last night with nothing & today Geordy & Eustace came down the Pelly with two tongues, a nose and some of the meat of two moose Killed by Geordy yesterday. Fine weather. I feel grateful for this Godsend.

Thursday 15th August

The men & Indians went off early en canoe for the meat & in the afternoon arrived with 600 lbs. & two hides. Fine weather.

Friday 16th August

Charleson started on a visit to the Fishery. No arrivals. Fine weather.

Saturday 17th August

Kitza went off towards the Fishery. The Lame Indian arrived from below as a scout before the Chilcats. He says that the Ayunais were at Mr. Murray's and got a good supply, [with] his outfit having arrived so that we may yet expect supplies also. Autumnal weather.

Sunday 18th August

Hanin his brother & bro.-in-law came from below with a large parcel of leather to await the Chilcats. How ridiculous our situation is here without the means to trade. Weather overcast & pouring down rain close of day.

Monday 19th August

Thleneket [Thlinget Thling] & several other arrived on a visit. They are rendezvousing to meet the Chilcats. Rain and showers all day.

Tuesday 20th August

All the Indians went off up the Lewes with large packs of leather & beaver to await the Chilcats. William traded a gun off one of them. Weather overcast.

Wednesday 21st August

Geordy started early to hunt & William for his camp. Peter brought home 14 Ducks & a rat*. Weather overcast & fall-like.

* Rat refers to muskrat.

Thursday 22nd August

Peter brought home 24 ducks today. Geordy came home without meeting success. Not a word yet of Charleson, who I expected yesterday & the canoe to be off this day for Gauché's Lake. Fine Weather.^(S)

^(S) Stewart has: Blasts of wind all day from the N.W.

Friday 23rd August

It is with grateful feelings that I have to record that Reid and another Lad^(S) arrived en raft from Pelly Banks with at last the long looked for news & letters and that all is well at the Depot. And the sole cause of the long detention was the total want of possessing energy in those conducting the brigade up last fall. They ascended five days above Fort de Liard & returned on their heels like so many effeminate traitors. Subsequent attempts to forward the Express was equally fruitless. Who ever heard of such childish doing in the North.^(S) They wanted Mr. Stewart his Pelly threads & sinews to lead them. He left Fort Simpson with a boat load & in spite of high water reached F.* Lake with the same 6th Augt in perfect safety. Want of a canoe delayed Reid much by the way. I feel thankful to God relieving me this pass so much uncertainty. Charleson & three others arrived from the Fishery. Fine Weather.

^(S) Stewart has Flett: that Reid and Flett came from Frances Lake and the outfit en cache at the small lake.

^(S) Stewart leaves out all of Campbell's disgust with those who were to supply Ft. Selkirk and Campbell's sentiments about Stewart.

* Frances Lake

Saturday 24th August

Those who were here 21st May arrived this morning with a parcel which they traded. Brough & Peter went off to the Fishery. Fine Weather.

Sunday 25th August

Some of Thlenekets [Thlinget Thling] party came down the river & say that three Chilcats were there the other day with hardly nothing to trade & went off back again. The report goes that there is some internal war among the Natives on the Coast. Not a word from or of Captain Dodd or the Steamer. Fine warm weather.

Monday 26th August

Two of William's brothers-in-law arrived last night from Stewarts River with 70 lbs. hlf. dry meat. All hands busy making the Twine Mr. Stewart was so mindful & send us into Nets^(S). Weather overcast.

^(S) Stewart has: ...of the twine Reid brought down.

Tuesday 27th August

The men at the same occupation. I get the rest of our grease made into pemican say 72 bags. Hanin & some of his followers came down the river. They traded some of their Furs with the Chilcats. Raining.

Wednesday 28th August

The two nets were finished & mounted and sent by Indians to Flett. Hanin party went off. Fine weather.

Thursday 29th August

Not a word yet of our men from the Lake. Autumnal weather. Wind Erly. Johnny arrived yesterday evening from Kitza. Killed nothing since they left.

Friday 30th August

Our Men not returned yet from the Fishery. Every thing ready for a start to meet Mr. Stewart. Blowing a stronger E. wind.

Saturday 31st

Not a word yet of our men from the Lake. Two Salmon Trout nets set. Fine Weather.

Sunday 1st September

Fourteen Salmon Trout & a real salmon, pretty rusty, were taken up from the nets set at Beloved's camp yesterday and 2 Inconnu taken here. Not a word of our men from the Fishery though expected on last Thursday. Had the last of our only bag of flour at this place since May 1848 made into a pancake with fish roe. In fact, it was only the scrapings of the bag but carefully kept until I learn that there is a little more for us at Frances Lake. Fine autumnal weather.

Monday 2nd September

About noon this day with the boat up the Pelly we are to try to get some of the most necessary across from Frances Lake. Reid remains here in charge of the Fort with Brough & Peter for his assistant. May the presence of God remain with & accompany us on our journey to his care, I commend us all. Fine weather. [No Journal entries Sept. 3 - Oct. 16, 1850 inclusive]^(S)

^(S) Stewart also has no further entries for same dates.

[Campbell writing]

Thursday 17th October

We arrived off our trip to Frances Lake at sunrise this morning. Found Reid and those with him here well & successfully employed fishing having about 4000 Salmon Trout secured. Many Indians about the vicinage and had he Tobacco he would have made a good Trade. I am highly satisfied with Reid's management of the affairs during my absence. Brough arrived in the evening from his fishery below with 260 fish. Beautiful weather.

Friday 18th October

Snowing & ice all day on the Channel before the door. Some of the Indians went off and Johnnie & Hector were arranged to start for Reid's Lake tomorrow.

Saturday 19th October

The men went off early for a load of fish and had much ado to cut their way with the Boat through the ice in the channel. They returned late with 1400 fish. Snowing the whole day.

Sunday 20th October

The weather wears a wintry appearance & snowing in the afternoon.

Monday 21st October

The men went down for the last of fish. We had to cut a track for the boat, though, thru out of the channel to Lewes river where no ice is yet dwelling but is so in the Pelly these three days now. Fine sunny day.

Tuesday 22nd October

The men returned with 1200 fish making a total of all staged this fall including 200 dried of 4180 fish, most excellent with such poor means in nets & hands to work them as they had here. The boat was hauled up on the bank into winter quarters. Fine weather.

Wednesday 23rd October

A new stage erected and all the fish stored inside. The two last trips hung thereon &c. &c. Fine clear frosty day. The Pelly drifting ice.

Thursday 24th October

The Chief's^(S) with a large party arrived down the Lewes. They brought nothing but leather & beaver skins. The senior & junior Thleneket [Thlinget Thling] traded three guns. The men making Nets &c. Fine day.

^(S) Stewart has: Hanin and a large party.

Friday 25th October

Beletah, Tembatah's young man, was crossed from Belleah. He brought part of a Moose he killed three days ago. The other Indians are still here. Frosty weather.

Saturday 26th October

The Indians went off on rafts down the river on the way to their caches.

Sunday 27th October

A strong Southerly breeze last night which made the snow disappear from the face of the hills. Very Mild today. No ice drifting in either River. I am readying to leave here tomorrow on visit to the fisheries & Indians near Stewart's river with Tom, Peter & Geordy. Reid remains here in charge until my return if spared to do so. May the presence of Providence accompany us & guard those here.

[No Journal entries Oct. 28 - Nov. 14, 1850 inclusive] ^(S)

^(S) Stewart also has no entries for the same dates.

[Stewart handwriting]

Wednesday 15th* November

Late last evening I arrived with Donald & Forcier from P.B. & F.L. 29 days out & found all well at the Fort, but my dear friend Campbell was absent & everything looked somber & will until he comes back from his "Tour." Marcette & Peter start tomorrow for Tatlamain with nets &c. for Charleson & my dogs to Tatlamain. Mild & clear.

* [Calendar for 1850 indicates Nov 15th to be a Friday. Stewart coming off the trail has apparently lost count of days. The date of entries following reflect his confusion. His first entry here should be Wed. Nov. 13, 1850.]

Thursday 16th November

Marcette & Peter started as proposed. Weather mild & clear. Forcier & Donald resting themselves^(S) & Reid at various jobs.

^(S) Stewart has: reposing after their 29 days walk.

Friday^(S) or Saturday 17th November

Men as usual, cloudy & mild & lonesome without a sight of dear C. with whom I thought to have had a long chat ere this.

^(S) Stewart has: Friday.

Saturday^(S) or Sunday 18th November

Blowing hard from the S.E. I took my lonesome supper today without any relish though by no means bad & I am afraid far better than yours my friend Campbell. When will you be home & when shall I have the pleasure of shaking your long fingers? Soon I trust.

^(S) Stewart has: Saturday.

Sunday^(S) or Monday 19th November

Same mild Weather. Forcier & Donald sawing wood. Reid &c. &c. No word of Mr. Campbell yet.

^(S) Stewart has: Sunday.

Monday^(S) or Tuesday 20th November

Men as usual & weather the same only calm. Reid took a Red Fox this morning. How are you my dear C? I wish you would come home.

^(S) Stewart has: Tuesday.

Wednesday 21st November

No arrivals. Cloudy & a little snow at night wh. I trust will continue as we so want it much now.

Thursday 22nd November

Marcette arrived this evening from Tatlamain & reports all well & prospering. Upwards of 200 [fish] staged from 2 nets & prospects are good. Cloudy & chilly & cold at night, about 1 ½ inches snow fell last night which is not near enough for good travelling.

Friday 23rd November

Men as usual. Colder with Fog all day.

Saturday 24th November

Men employed getting wood for themselves Marcette arranged^(S) his chimney. Weather as yesterday

^(S) Stewart has: mudding.

Sunday 25th November

Well my dear C. you wouldn't come to supper so I eat my allowance of good things alone & hermit like. How long do you intend to remain at that delightful lake? For many days? I think the time groans until I get hold of your long fingers. I trust you are getting a little meat together? I am well aware, that if it is to be had, you will get it but not a bit will you taste? Wait---. Foggy & not very cold. Both rivers drifting [ice] still.

Monday 26th November

Donald & Forcier sawing firewood. Marcette making Dog Traces. Reid at various jobs. Cold with N.W. wind. No arrivals.

Tuesday 27th November

Men as usual. Cold & Foggy, dreary & lonesome.

Wednesday 28th November

In the afternoon I was much gratified by the arrival of Mr. C with Flett, Thom, Gauche & Kitsah with 5 sleighs of dry, fresh, fish & grease say about 600 lbs. meat. I am delighted once more to meet with my best friend & hope we shall not soon separate again. The Lewes set fast today though mild. The dogs are very

poor indeed & I am sorry to say we have not very good accounts from our Fisheries but we trust to get through yet with the help of Providence Men were employed sawing & splitting &c.

Thursday 29th November

Tembetah & son in law arrived this morning & Peter with the Briseur de Cache*& son in the afternoon from Tatlamain with 84 fish. Forcier & Donald with one sleigh went off for Tembetah's Cache. Weather mild & cloudy. Pelly set fast.

*Cache Breaker

Friday 29th November

Donald & Forcier arrived with the meat late wh: was not weighed. Indians traded a few Beaver skins. Men hauling wood - Blowing hard from the N.W. with a little snow.

Saturday 30th November

Four Aunas & 1 W.* Indian boy with a little meat & few furs [arrived]. Weather cold. Other Indians went off. Men hauling wood.

*Wood Indian

Sunday 1st* December

Clear & very cold.

* Calendar for 1850 confirms Sunday December 1st therefore Stewart has started his day and date correctly for December 1850.

Monday 2nd December

Men & Indians preparing to start tomorrow in different directions, some to Tatlamain and others to R.L.* Marcette cutting wood. Cold & clear.

*Reid's Lake

Tuesday 3rd December

Forcier & Donald went off to Tatlamain with the former to remain there & the latter to come back with Brough & my dogs. Thom, Flett, Kitsah & the Gauché with Peter started for Reid's Lake. Flett to resume his charge. Marcette cutting wood. Weather milder & rather cloudy.

Wednesday 4th December

Snowing most of the day & mild. Marcette employed washing^(S) the outside of the house. 4 Aunas arrived with a few furs & pieces of meat wh: were traded. They went off immediately.

^(S) Stewart has: mudding the windows.

Thursday 5th December

Nothing new. Mild & snow at night.

Friday 6th December

Marcette & Reid went to the mountains for sleigh wood. Cold & clear.

Saturday 7th December

Marcette & Reid returned with 6 prs. snowshoes & a few axe handles, but no sleigh wood remaining at that place so we must try another. Milder with a little snow.

Sunday 8th December

Beautiful weather. A faint aurora seen at half past 8 p.m. in the north running E. S.W. under Orion. No arrivals.

Monday 9th December

Snowing a little & mild. Marcette at various jobs. Reid turning snowshoes.

Tuesday 10th December

Forcier and Brough arrived from Tatlamain this morning, the former with a half a load fish. Mild & cloudy. Marcette mending old sleighs. Reid turning snowshoes.

Wednesday 11th December

Marcette mending sleighs. Forcier arranging a dog harness. Reid turning snowshoes & Brough preparing to start with me tomorrow to Flett's lake. Colder & very cold at night.

My spirits are dull & low in the extreme.
 And to raise them I'm off on the voyage.
 Disobedient & headstrong perhaps it may seem.
 Yet you'll excuse it dear C. from the "Savages".
 Wherever I am I am sure that you know.
 To assist you I'd roam Earth's extent.
 'Tis a sense of true pleasure to me here below.
 To give you one moments content.
 Then kindest of friends Adieu for a time.
 In you Friendship make no altercation.
 Forgive me my roughness & rudeness combined.
 'Twill to me be a pure consolation.

J.G.S.^(S)

^(S) Stewart leaves out this versifying.

[Campbell handwriting]

Thursday 12th December

Long before the light of the morning broke through the gloom of night, Mr. Stewart with a sley & accompanied by Brough was on the road to enjoy the miseries of the winter voyage. May the fates prove propitious to his views and send him soon & safe back again. The same duties going on at the Fort. Weather overcast & mild. The evening passed very lonesome & long.

Friday 13th December

The same duty going on. Weather overcast & mild. Very lonesome.

Saturday 14th December

Reid turning snowshoes and the other two men getting firewood. Fine weather, mild & overcast.

Sunday 15th December

Two Wolverines were taken near the house. Fine weather, partially overcast.

Monday 16th December

The men sawing wood. Another Wolverine taken in a trap. Fine weather calm & cloudy.

Tuesday 17th December

The same duties going on Reid made a pemican bag. Three Wolverines & a X Fox were taken in course of day all not above,* shots distance off. Fine weather & more clear.

* Campbell probably means the animals werer not all taken up river.

Wednesday 18th December

The same duties going on. Another pemican was made, being the last of our grease. Fine mild weather after day set, it began to blow from the E.

Thursday 19th December

The men getting wood. S.E. wind all forenoon & very mild, cloudy sky.

Friday 20th December

The men had the day to cut wood for themselves. At the close of day Vadnoit [Bedenois or Badnois?] his wife, mother & family arrived from Tatlamain quarter I expected the return of Mr. Stewart & party today. He will arrive perhaps tomorrow. Beautiful weather mild & clear.

Saturday 21st December

Mr. Stewart & the men arrived this evening with their sleys loaded, he with 330 lbs. fresh meat & some fish from Reids Lake. The best (heaviest) load brought yet to the Store here. The men had all loads of fish from LaPies Lake & he himself bringing one of the sleys. I am glad to learn that he has added 1220 more excellent fish to the 2400 he had when I was there beginning of November. Mr. Stewart brings also the good news that Kitz & Marcellais has a Moose each cached for us, Killed since they left here. Weather fine & clear.

Sunday 22nd December

A beautiful day.

Monday 23rd December

The men were provisioned & ready to start tomorrow for the Hunter's Camp for the meat. Vadnoit left for that part of country also. The weather uncommonly mild. Rain dropping from the houses - with strong southerly wind.

[Stewart handwriting]

Tuesday 24th December

Men went off as proposed. Mild nothing new.

Wednesday 25th December

Weather the same. Saw a Wolf today the first this year.

Thursday 26th December

Mild. Nothing new.

Friday 27th December

Very mild still a little snow fell in the morning & a shower of rain at night. But 33 minutes after 3 o'clock pm an earthquake was felt here for the space of a minute. It was very severe & the houses were visibly affected. It only happened once & there was only one shock. Aurora at ½ past 10 P.M.

Saturday 28th December

Never saw such continuation of mild weather at this season.²³ Snow soft all day & no frost at night.

Sunday 29th December

Our men arrived a little after the day set with loads of fresh meat Forcier 404, Marcette 374, Thom 362 & Peter 155.* How thankful we ought to be for this supply & so we are. River all covered with water & snow nearly all gone in the evening. The wind went to the North.

*all numbers here refer to pounds

Monday 30th December

Men resting themselves. A little snow fell in the morning but it continued mild all day & colder at night.

Tuesday 31st December

Weather colder & clear at intervals. Men arranging their voyaging Agrets. Thus ends 1850 our third year at the Forks during which we have struggled on through numberless difficulties; but through the beautiful Providence of God, we have fortunately come out safe & our prospects are tolerable for the remainder of this winter. Let us trust that before '51 is past, we may see the end of our troubles & the Forks established on a firm basis & a regular method of supplying us commenced. Let us hope that the sun will shine before us & the clouds of our adversity be effectively dispersed.

Campbell & Stewart will ne'er despair
 As long as our health will stay.
 All dangers brave & all perils dare.
 Till the Forks are in a fair way.^(S)

^(S) Stewart leaves out this versifying as well as sentiments about Providence.

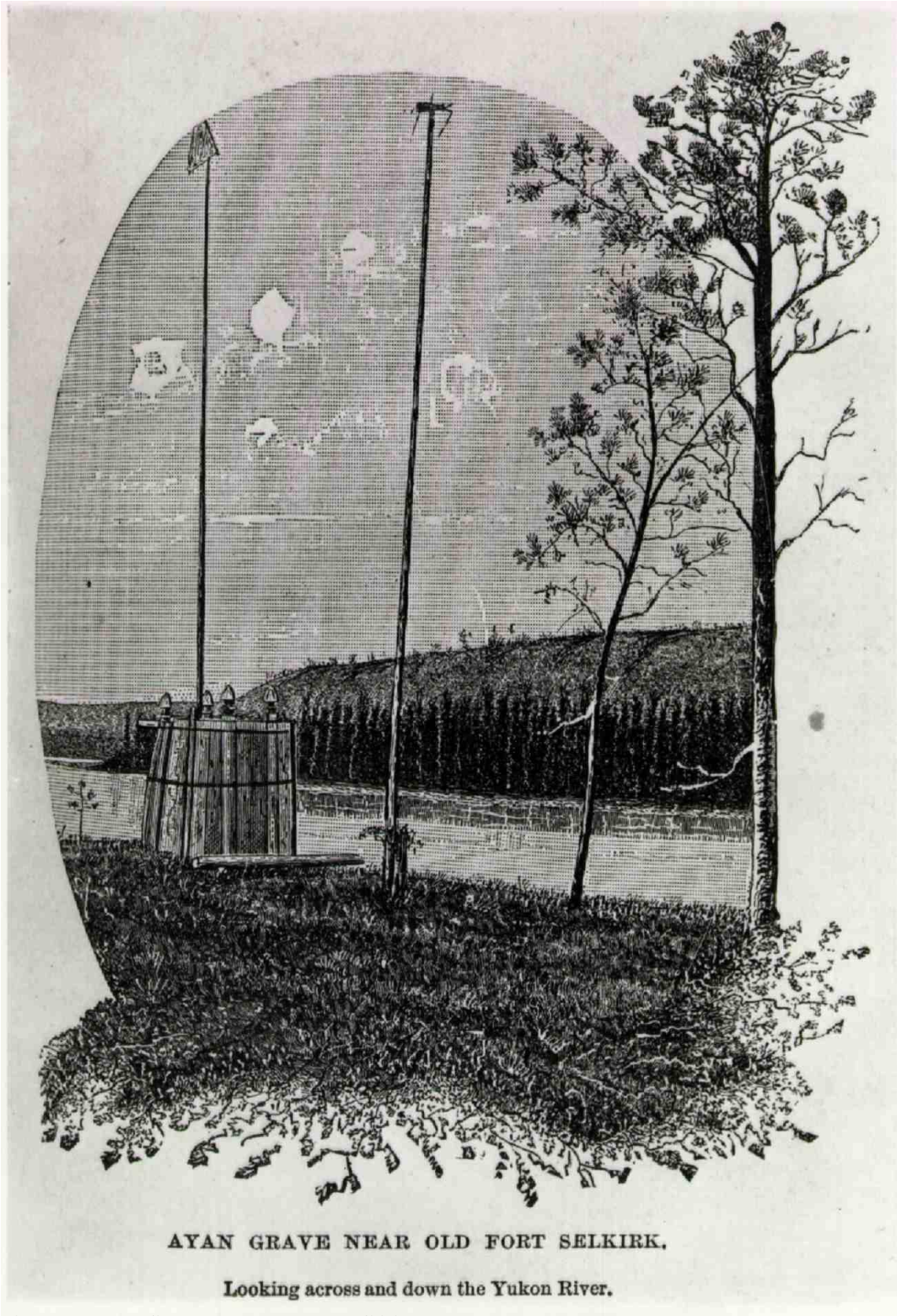


Figure 2: An Indian Grave Near Fort Selkirk..
Yukon Archives/Schwatka, "A Summer in Alaska", page 216.

Wednesday 1st January

The first day of the year passed very quickly for our means would not admit of much display. We finished the day with a dance. Mild, snow at night.

Thursday 2nd January

Men getting wood for themselves. 5 inches of snow fell during the night, cloudy all day & colder at night. An Indian arrived from Tatlamain with nothing.

Friday 3rd January

A Knife Indian & a Wood Indian with their families arrived from Tatlamain with their [masque mortuaire?],* empty of all eatables so they were not welcome. Men hauling wood. Mild & cloudy. Aurora at half past 8 P.M. till near daylight, not very bright & just above the mountains.

*death mask

Saturday 4th January

Indians still here. Mild still, partially clear today. Men cutting & hauling wood.

Sunday 5th January

Wood Indians went off. Mild appearance of snow at night. A wolf is prowling about here.

Monday 6th January

Polson & the Borne arrived with nothing. Men carting wood. Mild but appearance of cold at night.

Tuesday 7th January

Mild & snowing a little. Wood Indians went off. Marcette, Forcier, Peter & Thom went off on chance to the Hunters camp. Marcette & Peter were to go on to Flett's Lake to bring home the furs &c. Flett returns with them.

Wednesday 8th January

Mild & cloudy with snow at night. Nothing important. The old Knife Indian & family went off in the morning. Ladies* all well.

*Marcette had a family at the post and Forcier had a wife there.

Thursday 9th January

Mild & snowing a little. The wolf is still prowling about here. Nothing new.

Friday 10th January

Clear & colder than usual. Nothing new.

Saturday 11th January

Cloudy but cold & blowing from the NW with snow.

Sunday 12th January

Weather as yesterday.

Monday 13th January

Thomas & Forcier arrived light not having been able to find the Indians. Cold & Clear. Mr. Campbell killed a wolf today measuring 5 feet from nose to tail & 2 feet from claws to shoulder blade.

Tuesday 14th January

Clear & cold. Men resting after their trip.

Wednesday 15th January

Cloudy & not so cold. Men at various jobs. 2 Wood Indians arrived with nothing.

Thursday 16th January

Marcette, Flett & Peter arrived this afternoon with the Agrets of Flett's Lake, 2 new sleighs & some furs. Marcette missed on a Moose. Colder & clear. Men hauling wood.

Friday 17th January

Forcier & Thom hauling wood. Indians went off. Clear & cold.

Saturday 18th January

Forcier & Charbonneau went off to Tatlamain this morning to visit our men as well as for fish. Clear & cold. Thom hauling wood.

Sunday 19th January

Clear & very cold.

Monday 20th January

Very cold. Eustache arrived with the news of an animal en cache for us which Marcette & another start tomorrow & the men at various jobs. Peace and happiness to all whom it may concern till I come back; this combined with mental tranquility to one in particular. [signature] James G. Stewart.
[Campbell handwriting]

Tuesday 21st January

Mr. Stewart, Marcette & Eustace were on the road early for the Indian camp. The men at the Fort boring snowshoes. The weather clear & rather colder.

Wednesday 22nd January

The coldest day yet this season. Mr. Stewart & Co[y.] will find it smarting the nose today. Same duty going on.

Thursday 23rd January

Men cutting wood and weather very cold.

Friday 24th January

The men at the same duty. Forcier arrived with 200 fish from Tatlamain. Donald & Charleson accompanied him home, the fishery having failed of late. [They] left about 600 in cache there. Weather continues very cold and those who came off the voyage bear the marks of it.

Saturday 25th January

The men getting wood for themselves. The old Knife Indian & his wife arrived again starving. The weather continues cold.

Sunday 26th January

Mr. Stewart & Marcette arrived this evening with heavy sleighs and bearing no marks of the cold about them. Weather still very cold.

Monday 27th January

Nothing remarkable.

[Stewart handwriting]

Tuesday 28th January

Donald, Flett, Charleston, Tom & Peter were arranged to go off tomorrow to LaPie's Lake there to remain for a while. Forcier carting wood. Men & Reid at various jobs. Clear & cold.

Wednesday 29th January

Cold in the morning but mild at night with snow. Men went off as proposed. The rest variously employed.

Thursday 30th January

Mild & cloudy. Men as usual.

Friday 31st January

Weather as yesterday. Nothing new.

Saturday 1st February

Clear & rather colder than yesterday. Men sawing wood. Another wolf is prowling about.

^s Stewart has: 1851 with the number 'one' written over the zero.

Sunday 2nd February

Very mild with snow much of the day & night. The wolf set off Mr. C's trap today but did not take.

Monday 3rd February

Men sawing wood. Cloudy, mild & snowing. Not a word yet from above. I suppose that people are afraid to come this far.

Tuesday 4th February

Three Indians arrived from below starving. Men cutting & hauling wood. Mild & snowing a little.

Wednesday 5th February

Weather as yesterday & men as usual. Goodbye.

[Campbell handwriting]

Thursday 6th February

Mr. Stewart who is ever eager to enjoy the miseries of the winter voyage (from which all others wished to be excused) started at early dawn for the Fishery. Weather mild & overcast. Two of the young Indians went off on the Tatlamain road.

Friday 7th February

Men employed between sawing wood & turning snowshoes. Two other starving Indians arrived from below. The first clear day for some time back.

Saturday 8th February

Perfectly calm & mild. Same duty going on. The Indian boys went off.

Sunday 9th February

Mild & overcast. 3 Starving Indians arrived.

Monday 10th February

The same kind of weather.

Tuesday 11th February

Weather fine, clear & calm till dusk then, comes overcast. The Indians went off & others arrived starving from the same quarter.

Wednesday 12th February

Calm, mild & snowing all day which laid about 1 ¼ inch on the ground. The arrivals of yesterday went & I fear will steer for our fish caché at Tatlamain.

Thursday 13th February

Weather clear, calm & mild.

Friday 14th February

Forcier making lie* for Potash fine day.

*Stewart also has: lie in reference to lye.

Saturday 15th February

Mild, calm & cloudy. Mr. Stewart not yet arrived though I expected him & party this evening.

Sunday 16th February

Snowing all day. Simeon and his young bride arrived starving.

Monday 17th February

Not a word yet of Mr. Stewart & party. Weather mild with slight wind N.W.

Tuesday 18th February

Mr. Stewart & party arrived this forenoon having heavy loads with excellent Fish & Fresh Meat. Through Kind Providence, he is always the harbinger of good news and good fare which he brings on his sley whenever he arrives off a trip. And thanks to God & him we shall have better than rotten & rancid fish for supper tonight. Weather mild & cloudy.

[Stewart handwriting]

Wednesday 19th February

Men resting after their voyage. Nothing new.

Thursday 20th February

Men hauling wood. Colder & light wind from the N.W.

Friday 21st February

At early dawn, Forcier, Donald & Thomas started for Tatlamain, Peter for LaPie's Lake & LaPie on a tour de chasse. In the afternoon, Geordie & his wife arrived saying that we should soon have news of meat which we are much in need of. Colder a little & clear.

Saturday 22nd February

Marcette barring snowshoes. Clear & cold.

Sunday 23rd February

Peter returned this afternoon having been unable to proceed to LaPie's Lake owing to the road being entirely blocked up by drifts. Cold.

Monday 24th February

La Pie arrived today having seen the tracks of 5 moose but there being no wind he did not go after them. Marcette barring snowshoes. Not so cold & a little cloudy but clear at night.

Tuesday 25th February

Marcette cutting length wood. Peter hauling wood.

Wednesday 26th February

Geordie & La Pie off this morning to hunt. The men arrived with the remainder of the fish from Tatlamain. No word from the hunters.

Thursday 27th February

Cloudy with snow in the afternoon. Men getting wood for themselves. Marcette cutting & Peter hauling. No news. Store nearly empty of fresh meat.

Friday 28th February

Marcette & Reid sawing wood. Voyagers arranging their agrets. Beautiful weather & mild. No arrivals.

Saturday 1st March

No arrivals. Tom & Peter started for LaPie's Lake. Donald hauling wood. Forcier & Marcette looking for Birch. Mild & blowing a little from the N.W.

^s Stewart has: 1852 with the number 'two' written over it by a zero and then "1851" written next to that number.

Sunday 2nd March

Nothing new. Very mild. Cloudy at night with appearance of snow.

Monday 3rd March

La Pie & Geordie arrived with the tongue of an animal killed by the latter. Mild & cloudy, Donald, Forcier & Marcette went for birch and brought home 7 boards.

Tuesday 4th March

Forcier & Donald off for meat. Marcette & Reid sawing wood. La Pie fell into fits this morning which lasted most of the day. Mild & clear.

Wednesday 5th March

La Pie & Geordie went off this morning to hunt. Hector arrived with the news of an animal killed by Gauché. Donald & Forcier arrived with the one killed by La Pie. How thankful we are to Providence for this timely supply. Beautiful weather & thawing. Marcette dressing sleigh wood.

[Campbell writing]

Thursday 6th March

The indefatigable Mr. Stewart was on the road early for Gauché's Camp to enjoy as he says, "the exhilarating charms of the winter voyage." Reid turned a sley. Donald hauling wood. Delightful Weather.

Friday 7th March

Reid and Marcette went for & brought home 4 loads sley^s wood [which was] all that could be found.

Forcier dressing boards. Charming weather with slight westerly wind.

^s Stewart has: sleigh.

Saturday 8th March

Forcier turned a sley. Fine weather.

Sunday 9th March

At dusk Mr. Stewart arrived and as usual well loaded (350 lbs.) and with good news. He cached one moose on the road and another from Kitza's he went back again for to the Mts. & brought it here. For the former Donald will start tomorrow morning. Beautiful weather.

[Stewart handwriting]

Monday 10th March

Donald started this morning as proposed but returned with Thom & Flett who had already taken the meat en Cache. Beautiful weather, blowing hard at night from the S.E. Forcier turned a sleigh & Marcette planed another.

Tuesday 11th March

Men employed filling the cellar with ice. In the evening La Pie & Geordie arrived having killed five deer.* They report that there are plenty more. Forcier & Thom start tomorrow for those en Cache. We feel truly grateful for this supply in the present state of our finances. Mild & cloudy.

*caribou

Wednesday 12th March

Charming weather & thawing a good deal. Marcette & Donald put some S. Trout* in snow. The rest on their oars. Forcier & Thom went off as proposed.

*salmon trout, here meaning chum salmon

Thursday 13th March

Same beautiful weather but rather colder. About 2 O'clock P.M. Hector & Talbart arrived with the welcome tidings of 4 moose killed by the Gauché & en Cache for us, which will be sought for as soon as the men come back. Marcette squaring oars.

Friday 14th March

Marcette & Reid employed all day repairing the damage done to the upper house by Geordie in fit^s last night which lasted a long time & became dangerous at times.

^s Stewart makes a rare addition to this version of the MS. with the following: ...or something worse which lasted most of the night. He completely gutted the house smashing everything he could lay his hands on and five of us unable to hold him.

Saturday 15th March

Forcier & Thom arrived with 400 lbs meat, the infernal wolverines having eaten 1 deer*. Mr. C., Hector, Talbart & Cah Chosé started for the hunter's camp & consequently I am dull & lonesome. Marcette squaring oars.

*caribou

Sunday 16th March

Snowing & blowing hard from the N.W. Thom & I start tomorrow for the Gauché's meat. I expect to find the road full. The men will be variously employed during our absence. Reid in charge.

[No Journal entries March 17 - March 19 inclusive]^s

^s Stewart also has no entries for the same dates.

[Stewart handwriting]

Thursday 20th March

Mr. Campbell arrived 1st & at 1 O'clock P.M. Thom, Eustache & myself reached the Fort with our sleighs, the 1st 408 lbs. fresh meat, the 2nd 250 lbs. & the 3rd 570 lbs., all good meat which is a great blessing to our Store & for which we are duly thankful. Plenty of tracks of moose & deer* but the weather is rather cold for hunting. Geordie & La Pie start again tomorrow having been unsuccessful on their last excursion from want of wind. The other men at various jobs about the Fort.

*caribou

Friday 21st March

Donald & Peter arrived from LaPie's Lake today. The latter has got one of his dog's legs broken

and no one knows how. Don brought 106 fish & the nets. They are not taking any fish there. Marcette went back to the hunter's camp with the Gauché's dogs & some things wanted by him. Forcier at various jobs about the Fort. Cloudy & mild with snow at night. Geordie & La Pie went off this morning to hunt.

Saturday 22nd March

Forcier & Thom hauling wood. Eustache went off to hunt. Blowing hard from the N.W. No News.

Sunday 23rd

Marcette arrived with Kitsah's dogs & the meat of a deer.* In the evening Eustache cast up having killed 1 deer* for which Forcier will start tomorrow. Donald & Peter start also for the hunter's camp. Clear & cloudy at intervals & light snow now and then.

*caribou

Monday 24th March

Forcier brought home the deer. Thom barring snowshoes. Marcette & Eustache off early on a tournee de chasse. Some starving Indians arrived in the evening from across the Lewes.

Tuesday 25th March

Marcette & Eustache arrived unsuccessful. Indians went off except one. Thom & Forcier at various jobs about the Fort. Fine weather but no thaw.

Wednesday 26th March

Beautiful weather. Forcier & Thom hauling wood in the morning, cutting and barring snowshoes & sleys in the evening. No news from above & I have now given up hopes of getting any until we send for them and no word from the hunters either.

Thursday 27th March

Charming weather. Men as yesterday. No news.

Friday 28th March

Same beautiful weather. Willie arrived having 2 Deer^s for us & reports Donald & Peter en route with 3 more. Marcette & Forcier sawing wood & Thom arranging his agrets.

*caribou

^s Stewart has "Deer tongues"

Saturday 29th March

Donald & Peter arrived with the meat of 2 deer. Gauché has hurt his leg wh: is very unfortunate for us at this time. Eustache arrived having killed a deer. Lovely Weather. Men sawing & hauling firewood.

Sunday 30th March

Thom arrived this morning with the meat of 2 deer* & Forcier started for 1. Geordie, La Pie & Kitsah arrived this morning with news of 5 moose^s & 2 deer* for some of which Donald & Thom started immediately. We are indeed thankful for this supply & trust for a continuance

*caribou

^s Stewart has "moose tongues"

Monday 31st March

Beautiful weather with only snow in the morning. Forcier, Donald & Thom arrived with their sleighs loaded with meat. LaPie unwell, the rest at various and profitable employments. Kitsah & Peter went off this morning. All the rest stay here.

Tuesday 1st April

Men at various jobs. LaPie, Geordie & Eustache went off to hunt. Beautiful weather but not much thaw.

Grondiha [Grondi hah?] arrived starving with reports that two of his children dead from starvation.

Wednesday 2nd April

Some thaw today. Late last night Charleston, Brough & Flett arrived from LaPie's lake, the fish being done & not able to catch any more. Marcette drying meat. Don., Thom & Forcier started for LaPie's cache of meat. Indian went off.

Thursday 3rd April

Men at their oars. Marcette as yesterday. 5 Ayannas arrived in the evening from below with a few furs. Thawing a little.

Friday 4th April

Indians went off. Marcette lacing snowshoes. A strong thaw today. Our men did not come home.

Saturday 5th April

The men arrived this morning with 400 lbs. of meat. Beautiful weather. La Pie, Geordie & Eustache arrived but unsuccessful.

Sunday 6th April

Colder & blowing from the N.W. La Pie fell into fits at night while eating his supper & continued till late at night.

Monday 7th April

Weather colder & cloudy at night. Grondiha arrived starving. Men hauling & cutting wood. Mr. C. busy preparing to start to Ft Simpson.

Tuesday 8th April

Marcette, Forcier, Thom & Charleston commenced squaring foundation Logs.* Flett & Brough mending nets. Donald went off to look for the hunters who have not come in nor have sent anything. Very unfortunate this year, animals close yet none killing. Clear & cold all day with no thaw.

* Campbell had made a decision to move Ft. Selkirk to a site on the west bank of the Yukon river across from the mouth of the Pelly River.

Wednesday 9th April

Early in the morning Peter & Charlie arrived with 600 lbs. meat & news of 11 deer* in c ache for us, for which we are indeed thankful. Donald also arrived with 250 lbs. of meat. Geordie & Eustache came but unsuccessful. Men squaring for the new house & Flett & Brough mending nets.

* caribou

Thursday 10th April

Thawing & mild at night. Forcier Thom, Donald, Charlie & Capt. Fraser* went off to the Cache.

Marcette & Charleston squaring, Flett & Brough mending Nets. Willie arrived but brought nothing.

* Capt. Fraser refers to a nickname used by Stewart for a person not further identified.

Friday 11th April

Johnnie arrived with the welcome news of 9 deer* being on their way here. Thom arrived with 150 lbs. & the rest of the men as yesterday. Cold & little thaw.

*caribou

Saturday 12th April

Early this morning Kitsah, Le Gauché, Forcier & Donald arrived with 1500 lbs. fresh meat. The other men at various jobs. Cloudy & chilly.

Sunday 13th April

My dear friend Campbell accompanied by Reid, Thom, La Pie, Peter, & Forcier departed for Fort Simpson with as light a heart as if he were going to a dinner instead of the long & perilous voyage which he has undertaken. Shame on those who have obliged him to this step to extricate us from our difficulties.^s Forcier goes one day's march & Thom four, the rest go on to Pelly Banks. God bless and protect & guard him & them along this arduous route. Dull, cloudy Weather.

^s Stewart leaves out the comments on their employers.

Monday 14th April

Dull and lonesome. Marcette & Charleston resumed the squaring of the frame for the new House. Donald mends and Brough putting ground lashing in new sleighs. Partially cloudy, strong thaw, wind S.E. The hunters went off this morning.

Tuesday 15th April

Blowing hard from the South. Men squaring posts. Thawing a good deal & bad weather for Mr. C.

Wednesday 16th April

Weather as yesterday & the snow disappearing fast with clear & frost at night. Men as usual. No arrivals.

Thursday 17th April

Same Weather. Men as usual. No word of Forcier etc. or any from the hunters.

Friday 18ths April

Strong thaw & blowing a gale from every point of the compass but colder at night. Hector arrived with some babich & Indian things. No tracks he says & that is bad news at this time. Men as usual. Forcier also arrived from Tatlamain with 200 lbs. meat from Willie & a note from my dear C. He is so far well thank God, but this weather is much against his progress. A scoundrel of a Tatlamain Indian wished to pillage Forcier on his way back but received a merited rebuff in the shapes of a good blow of the fist. I trust in God that the next sleys may not be stopped by these scoundrels. Forcier's wife very ill indeed.

^s Stewart has this date's information under Thursday 17th.

Saturday 19th April

Hard frost last night which will be good for Mr. C. Men as usual. Beautiful weather. Ducks seen here for the first time today but none killed.

Sunday 20th April

Wind north & chilly all day and no arrivals. I hope that nothing has happened to Thom on his way home. Dull & lonesome here without you my dear C. I invited you to breakfast with me but was obliged to eat my steaks alone. I trust you are well & getting on well.

Monday 21st April

In the evening Eustache & Ladinai with his family arrived starving but no sign of Thom yet. I trust he has not met with any accidents however I am getting very anxious. Men employed hauling the foundation logs to the site of the new Fort & in the afternoon were squaring beams. Forcier killed the first Duck this evening. Weather cloudy with frost in the morning & at night, but the ice is getting bad.

Tuesday 22nd April

No sign of Thom yet & I am getting very uneasy about him. The Beloved's husband arrived starving of course. Men squaring beams & hauling the upper frame which is now rendered. Wind N. & clouds with appearance of snow.

Wednesday 23rd April

I was much gratified this morning by the arrival of Thom, Peter & Leash with the Express from F.S.* It seems that Mr. Pambrun** has managed to pass the winter tolerably well & has crossed some of our provisions but they have been mostly carried off by the Indians which puts us into as bad a mess as ever, but Providence is kind & will probably assist us to get [them]. Mr. C was getting on but slowly as the river is very bad. He has orders to proceed to the Youcon to open the road for our goods.²⁴ Men as usual but our hauling has been stopped in consequence of the ice being bad. I trust My dear friend C. will get on better than he expected.

*Fort Simpson

**Pambrun was the manager of the posts at Frances Lake and Pelly Banks

Thursday 24th April

A Wood Indian arrived with nothing but reports a number of Indians have been killed below by the Ayunais. Men at the beams still. Flett making doors for the new house. Cloudy weather but not much thaw.

Friday 25th April

Men finished the beams & needles.* Geordie & Peter doing various jobs about the Fort. Indians still here. Weather cloudy & thawing a little. No word of our hunters.

* Needles refers to wood dowls for pinning logs together.

Saturday 26th April

Men finished the frame work of the house & gathered the pieces together. Flett & Peter clearing about the Fort. Cloudy & clear at intervals. Wood Indians went off. Eustace & Badenais hunting but killed nothing, the fowl being scarcely arrived yet. Ice on the Lewes very bad.

Sunday 27th April

Beautiful weather & warm. Ice beginning to get bad. Marcette killed two ducks. Forcier saw a track of deer at Cape Diamond. Somebody made a fire there but they have not yet come to the Fort.

Monday 28th April

Eustache & Peter went off to hunt. Badenais still here. Men making packs & burning, scraping the boats & etc. Weather clear & warm during the day but hard frost at night.

Tuesday 29th April

Men as yesterday. Eustache & Peter came back unsuccessful & Charlie also arrived for ammo[§] from the hunters who have not been able to give us any meat & I expect will not do so now. Weather as yesterday. A few streamers about M*, to the North until as long as we could see the stars.

[§] Stewart has: ie. ammo for the hunters.

* M is Mars or Mercury

Wednesday 30th April

Men strapping & fitting packs & in the afternoon getting ready to go to La Pie's Lake to build a house there. Cloudy & mild, wind S.E. Eustache, Charlie & Peter started for the hunter's camp. Badenais & family also went off up the Lewes. He returned in the afternoon with a goose. Gulls were seen today. Men all encamped on the bank behind the Fort with the dogs.

Thursday 1st May

Men went off to La Pie's Lake as proposed.^s Forcier & Donald getting swathes to arrange the canoes. A flock of geese passed today. Warm & cloudy. Wind changeable.

^s Stewart adds: for the purpose of building a house there for the fishermen.

Friday 2nd May

Forcier & Donald mending La Pie's canoe. Mild & blowing from S.E. A slight aurora last night over the back of the sky in irregular streamers. Majestic.

Saturday 3rd May

Men as yesterday. Water rising a little. Weather variable.

Sunday 4th May

Raining at intervals during day but hard all night. A Wood Indian who arrived yesterday went off.

Monday 5th May

Raining hard all day & the water rising. The Lewes started but stopped immediately^s. My dear C. I am thinking you are at Frs. Lake* today or if on the road you must have wretched work in the rain.

^s Stewart adds: above.

* Frances Lake

Tuesday 6th May

Men finished the canoe & flet a door for the new house. Cloudy & showers at intervals, chilly. The Pelly came down in the afternoon but jammed opposite Cape Diamond. Water rising, we shall be flooded, I suppose, but we are totally prepared for it & Providence will take care of us.

Wednesday 7th May

The Lewes came down in the night & the Pelly is still jammed. The water came into the kitchen to the depth of 1 foot only but we are not yet safe by any means. Water falling during the day. Men at the big canoe. Weather chilly & cloudy, wind N.W. The Lewes channel being stopped up with ice, the river spares the Fort & runs over the bottom at the Cape.

Thursday 8th May

The Pelly flooded the Fort in the morning & then subsided. An immense quantity of ice passed but it has jammed again at Cape Diamond. The Lewes flooded us in the afternoon. Men getting gum for the large canoe. Cold & dreary. Wind N.W. Hard frost these two nights past.

Friday 9th May

We were up all night watching the ice with 3 feet of water all round us. It continued 17h. 20m. about the Fort & then subsided. Cleaned out the houses in the afternoon but I am afraid the Lewes will send the water over us again. Both rivers are still drifting full channel. Forcier finished the big canoe. Chilly & hard frost at night. Wind changed & blowing strong from the S.E. At present partially cloudy. A few streamers during the night in the zenith. Some Indians have made a fire across but we are not able to go for them.

Saturday 10th May

Men arranging the Fort & we all sleep in the house tonight. The water has fallen and there is but little ice drifting. In the evening Geordie, Eustache & a Wood Indian arrived but empty handed. The rest of the hunters & families are on the other side^S for whom the boat will go tomorrow when we shall have a large number of mouths here but Providence is kind & he will provide for us, no doubt.

^S Stewart adds: in winter track.

Sunday 11th May

The men & hunters all arrived today but brought nothing. The men could get no fish so they came home but had the luck to fall in with some Indians who gave them some meat otherwise they would have starved. Providence is kind & I trust he will provide for us for this is a terrible blow to the Store.^S Rain & cloudy most of the day.

^S Stewart adds: now obliged to ration.

Monday 12th May

Two Wood Indians from Hanin's party arrived starving and report that the Chief will be here tomorrow. Eustache killed a beaver which I hope to share with my dear friend C. when he comes, which I hope will be soon. Forcier & Donald getting gum & gumming the small canoe inside. Flett at various jobs. Our Store will catch it I am afraid now with so many to haul upon it. A good deal of ice going down the Lewes & the opposite channel jammed so that we cannot get at our wood. Hard frost last night but warm & calm during the day, rather cloudy though.

Tuesday 13th May

Forcier finished the small canoe & made a wooden square. The rest of the men went for 80 Bark which they got with difficulty as it has not yet properly thawed. No vegetation as yet. Cloudy & appearance of rain. Calm. Where may you be my dear C.? I am beginning to think long for you. However I know you are driving on wherever you are. The Indians arrived across but we were not able to cross them on account of the ice. Traded 2 mooseskins, 21 beaver. Gauché & Geordie brought home 4 geese. Eustache has not come back.

Wednesday 14th May

Five of the men went to work up the new houses today & the rest were variously employed. Crossed Hanin & his family in the evening starving. Appearances of rain in the evening & very warm during the day. Calm. No sign of Mr. C. yet. Eustache arrived but brought nothing but 5 ducks. Kitsah & Geordie have not yet returned.

Thursday 15th May

Went down to the camp & found the men nearly finished laying the foundation. Crossed Thliniget [ThlinKet Thling] & party & was bothered by them all day. Very warm & sultry. Donald & Brough brought down a raft of firewood. I have been going about all day & am tired. Though a large member of men remain around here, yet I feel lonesome & lonely. Cloudy at night.

Friday 16th May

The foundation of the house is laid & the men are at the posts & upper frame. The cellars in the house are dug & the road to the river is nearly finished. Donald & Brough brought down a large raft. Indians all went off. The Gauché, Johnnie & Marcellais to Charleston's Lake to take back Johnnie's gun. I wish to goodness my dear C. you would arrive for I wish to send off to the Fishery & cannot till I see what is to be done. The hunters too are a burden since here the meat is melting fast & none coming in. No tracks. Geordie went across the Lewes to hunt. Water rising.

Saturday 17th May

Willie & four Tatlmain Indians arrived with some skins which I traded. Willie paid for his gun. No sign of Mr. C. yet though I am much in want of ammunition [even] with the utmost economy I am afraid I shall run out [of ammunition] for the hunters must get a little to provide something to eat. Our meat is also nearly out so that I am in nice mess but Providence is kind & will doubtless provide for us. Donald & Brough brought down a raft. Cloudy with appearance of rain blowing from the N.W. Sultry.

Sunday 18th May

Late last night five Tchilcats arrived with Tucactah & two other Wood Indians. They say there is one that has gone to Tatlmain [who] has letters for us from Capt. Dodd. They have traded a good many mooseskins but are unusually poor & have little or no ammunition. They are still here. Calm and oppressingly hot & rather cloudy. Water at a stand. No sign of C. yet. Willie & party went off.

Monday 19th May

Three more Tchilcats arrived last night with Hanin & brought a letter^s from Capt. Dodd. The Steamer has been undergoing repairs which has caused an interruption to our correspondence. All the Indians went off except Tucactah & I got a letter sent off by one of them after a great deal of trouble. Donald & Brough cutting lengthwood in the opp. [opposite] Island. Flett & Peter went below & brought up Leash & Geordie who has again been unsuccessful. God have mercy on us for I cannot answer all the demands on the Store. Forcier's wife very ill indeed. Cloudy & chilly, wind strong from N.W. No sign of dear C. yet.
^s Stewart adds: and Mr. C.'s watch which has been repaired in Oregon.

Tuesday 20th May

Went down to the new house & found them working at the posts & upper frame. Forcier's wife was better. She has got the mumps very badly and they are getting on but slowly. Our meat is at an end & I do not know what to do. C is not coming. I have no powder but Providence is kind & if we trust in him [than he] will assist us in our distress. We much need it. Men here cutting wood.

Wednesday 21st May

Donald, Brough, Leash, Charlie & Peter went off to Kitsah's Lake to live. I am not able to stand out against all demands & nothing coming in. Where are you my dear C.? I wish to goodness you would come with some powder or I shall be aground altogether. Cold & hard frost last night blowing & snowing & miserable in the extreme. Geordie, Eustache, Hector & Talbart went off to hunt. Le Gauché not yet arrived. Some Wood Indians passed down the Lewes to day starving. Nothing but starvation all over.

Thursday 22nd May

Le Gauché arrived last night with the meat of a moose he killed & 2 geese which, thanks to Providence, for it is most acceptable as I would not have been able to give another full issue to the men. But I trust in God to keep on some [way] or other till C. comes down, which I hope will not be long. The Gauché's child very ill indeed. I brought up Marcette to see what he could do for it & he has been giving him some medicine. The frame of the house will be nearly ready to put up after tomorrow. Cloudy & snow in the morning but mild at night. Wind changeable. Some starving Wood Indians here. I wish they were off.

Friday 23rd May

Geordie & party arrived with part of the meat & brought up 2 men to go for the rest with Flett. How thankful I am to Providence for this supply. Wood Indians went off & a party of others made fire on the other side. Kitsah & the young fellows went off for them but has not yet returned. Cloudy & chilly. No sign of C as yet. Forcier's wife continues very unwell.

Saturday 24th May

Kitsah arrived in the night with some of Thilingits [Thlinget Thling] men & 2 Ayunas & I traded what they brought this morning i.e. 17 beaver, 2 mooseskins, 6 martens, 1 bear & a few lbs. of poor meat. They went

off again & Geordie, Eustache, Johnnie & Badenais to hunt. Our men arrived also last night with the moose Eustache killed. Cloudy & blowing from the S.E. A kind of diarrhea is amongst our Indians & it is a source of much annoyance. God preserve us from it's evil effects. No sign of my dear C. yet. Water falling.

Sunday 25th May

Etsatamentah & others arrived & traded 130 lbs. dry meat, 4 tongues, 2 mooseskins, 4 beaverskins & 5 martens. Driving rain all day. No sign of C. yet, I asked you my dear fellow to dinner & supper but you would not come so I must wait still longer for you. May you be safe & well wherever you are.

Monday 26th May^s

Put up the frame of the house & it is has been well fitted, the tenons &c. just the thing. Forcier deserves a great deal of credit for the way he has acquitted himself. Geordie and Eustache arrived last night & the former with Marcellais went off again this morning on the track of a moose. Badenais & Johnny arrived tho unsuccessful. Weather fine but rather cloudy calm. Charleston & Flett made two packs. Crossed the Indians who went off & then went down to assist in putting up the house.

^s Stewart appears to have Sunday 25th entry contents on this date.

Tuesday 27th May

To my great gratification Mr. C., LaPie, Reid, Brough, Colville & their families arrived with the boat from Pelly Banks & with his usual good luck & energy has brought down what was left by the Indians.

Wednesday 28th May

Reid & Charleston arranging the boat. Men below at the cellar for the Store. Le Gauché's daughter very ill indeed & probably is dead by this time. Providence have mercy upon us & preserve us from this epidemic.²⁵ Indians hunting ducks. Marcellais & Hector brought home 8. La Pie & Kitsah's wife had a fight & before we were aware of it, he struck her which when the Indians come home will cause a dust. Weather cloudy & cool, wind North.

Thursday 29th May

This has been a melancholy day for us. We heard of the death of the Gauché's child & now I brought up the body & the families. Providence has been pleased to take this poor child away but the parents are inconsolable for the loss of it. Forcier & Charleston sawing ceiling for the boat. Thom digged a grave & Marcette & Reid making a coffin. This the second burial^s since we came here & though a greivous loss & melancholy to think, yet it is a blessing, rather than otherwise, having been taken away before it knew what sin was. Doubtless its soul is already wafted to the regions of eternal bliss. May such mercy be the blessed fate of all of us. Cloudy & appearance of rain, calm & sultry.

^s Stewart has: buried the child at night but does not have sentiments concerning the death.

Friday 30th May

Marcette & Reid pitching & burning the boat. Flett & Charleston making packs. Thom & Forcier sawing ceiling. La Pie making a sweep. One of La Pie's children has taken this malady that is about & I am afraid it will go the round. God protect us from it. Clear & sultry. Indians hunting ducks. We buried the Gauché's child today.

Saturday 31st May

Cloudy & sultry. Men making oars &c. Illness spreading amongst the Indian children. Lord have mercy upon us. Badenais arrived last night with nothing, not even a duck. I trust the next month will end more cheerfully than this one & that at least we may be clear from sickness.

Sunday 1st June

No sign of the men yet. The Indians arrived with some ducks. A Wood Indian also came with a little meat which was traded. Warm & sultry^S weather.

^S Stewart has: smokey weather.

Monday 2nd June

Arranged some of the Indians to go off tomorrow. Waiting for the men from the fishery but no sign. I am afraid that Eustache has missed them. I wish Mr. C. was off^S for he is eating me up with all this crow about us. Showers & wind from N. at intervals.

^S Stewart has: Mr. Campbell preparing to start for the Youcun* as soon as the men arrive.

* Ft. Yukon

Tuesday 3rd June

Baptiste & the Knife Indians went off for the summer. Equipped the hunters also for their summer. The Knife Indian Chief & a Wood Indian & one of his young men arrived much changed by misery since I saw him last. He has lost all his children except his daughter. Cloudy & very sultry, gusts of wind at intervals.

Wednesday 4th June

Our men arrived this afternoon & Mr. C. went off at midnight with 10 all counted [including] a wife & 4 children in the new boat. I trust his voyage will be prosperous & that we have done with P.B.* at last. Equipped the Knife Indian Chief & he goes tomorrow. The hunters also start. I have three men & a clean store, a sick wife & a child more. Providence is kind & I trust he will deliver me from my present anxieties. Appearance of rain, calm & sultry. Geordie & Eustache remain here to hunt for us.

*Pelly Banks and the whole West Branch provisioning route.

Thursday 5th June

The Indians all went off so I have a clear but not a clean Fort. Cloudy & blowing from the N.W.

Friday 6th June

Flett & Brough cleaning the Fort. LaPie making needles. Eustache & Geordie went off to hunt. I am now out entirely of provisions but trust Providence will soon relieve me. Cloudy & wind changeable, sultry.

Saturday 7th June

Showers at intervals & cool. Brough & LaPie lacing a net. Flett at various jobs. No arrivals. Forcier's wife & LaPie's child a little better today.

Sunday 8th June

Four Ayunais arrived & traded some skins & leather & went off immediately. In the evening Dilentah [Eslentah?] & another came with some leather & furs but no meat. Eustache & Geordie also arrived but brought nothing but a few ducks. Weather cloudy & appearance of rain. Flies thick. The water fell a little to day. It has been higher than I have ever seen it here at this time.

Monday 9th June

Flett & Brough brought two loads of mud with the small boat & washed it out afterwards. Indians traded what they brought & remain to dress 2 mooseskins. LaPie's girl in a dangerous state & Forcier's wife little better. I gave the last meat out tonight & I must now live on air till kind Providence sends me relief.^S Set a net at the point this evening. LaPie lacing. Weather cloudy, cool & blowing hard from the N.W. Water falling a little.

^S Stewart has: out of provisions.

Tuesday 10th June

Indians went off & Geordie also to hunt. Eustache unwell. The invalids not better. I hope in God our affairs will soon have a change for they are gloomy enough at present.

Wednesday 11th June

Men lacing nets. Blowing hard from N.W. & cool. Nothing but swill & a little flour to eat today. Finally 8 fish taken at the point. Eustache off to hunt. No arrivals. Invalids very little better.

Thursday 12th June

Late last night Geordie arrived with the nose & tongue of a large female [moose] & 2 young ones which I need not say was pleasing news for me at this time & has relieved me from a good deal of anxiety. I am indeed thankful to kind Providence for this supply. Flett, Brough & LaPie started this morning for the meat and as it is far from the river will have hard work. Geordie & Eustache went off again to hunt, the latter brought home some ducks this morning. Blowing hard from the N.W., clear & rather warm. Water falling. Invalids a little better. LaPie's child very little.

Friday 13th June

Our men have not yet arrived. 6 Wood Indians crossed on a raft & brought us some meat which is just what we want & I am thankful to Providence we are now provided for some days. Clear & blowing at intervals from the N.W. & cool. Invalids no better. Forcier's wife a little the worse for trying to work too soon. Where are you now my dear C.? Many a time are you in my thoughts & I wish I could get a sight of you once more. Indians went off again.

Saturday 14th June

Soon after the Indians left our men arrived with 360 lbs meat. Flett 143 lbs. We have now a little in Store, thank God. Weather clear & calm, warm & plenty of flies.

Sunday 15th June

Showers of rain most of the day. In the morning we heard firing on the other side & went to see who it was. Found two of the Indians who were here on Friday last having killed a moose. We all went & I traded the most of it from them & returned in the evening with 280 lbs. How thankful I am for this last Sundry. I had but a few lbs. & this evening there are some hundred. Providence is kind to us in our exposed situation & we are thankful. My dear C. I wish you had been here to eat a moose nose with me. It was [unintelligible word]. Flies very thick.

Monday 16th June

Beautiful weather but we had a shower in the afternoon. It was momentary however. Geordie & Eustache arrived with nothing having seen no tracks. They start for Kitsah's camp tonight & return in 20 days or thereabouts. By that time perhaps we may have seen some tracks about & must subsist as well as possible till then. Men backing & lacing nets. Water still falling.

Tuesday 17th June

Plumbed the frame of the new House today. Brough & LaPie preparing to start for the Lake with our dogs either tomorrow or the day after. Clear & warm, blowing from the S.E. No arrivals.

Wednesday 18th June

Brough & LaPie with all the dogs went off after breakfast for Flett's Lake in order to feed the latter. B. returns as soon as he sees LaPie settled. Cloudy & sultry, a little thunder & lightning in the afternoon but little rain. Wind N.W.

Thursday 19th June

Thlinigit [Thlinget Thling] & party arrived but brought nothing as usual. Flett lacing a net, finished it & began another. Cloudy, warm & rain all day, a little clearer towards evening. Water rising.

Friday 20th June

Rain all day. Flett lacing a net. Indians still here & very troublesome. They traded a few beaver skins & 20 or 30 lbs. of meat.

Saturday 21st June

Beautiful weather but cloudy round the horizon. Nettsee [Nultsie?] & 4 more arrived with meat which they traded, say 130 lbs. & Tucactah's brother with 30 lbs. more in the evening. I am very thankful for this indeed as it puts us beyond want for some time. Indians very troublesome indeed.

Sunday 22nd June

Indians all went off at which I was much delighted. Thlinigit's [ThlinKet Thling] party went across the Lewes & are to return soon to go below. Nettsee & his party [went] to their camp across the Pelly. Clear, cloudy & showers of rain at intervals. My dear C. where & how are you? I would perhaps be able to give you as good a dinner today or tomorrow as you will get on the McKenzie. God bless you wherever you may be. I feel very lonely.

Monday 23rd June

I was much surprised by the arrival of Geordie & Eustache last night starving. They found where Kitsah had been but he had left there for the forks of Stewart's river. They have paid dearly for their spree & it will perhaps teach them to listen to me another time. Flett lacing a net. Beautiful weather with a light breeze from the S.W.

Tuesday 24th June

Flett lacing a net. Weather unsettled. I expect Hanin today but he has not as yet made his appearance. I had a swim in the river for the first time today & found the water delicious.

Wednesday 25th June

Hanin & party arrived with 2 or 3 ps. of meat & of course a long jaw. Thereon of all the Indians ever I saw they are the most troublesome & worthless. Weather still unsettled and very warm and sultry. Indians are going off but when is the question. They are such a set of liars. Flett finished a net & also Fraser. There is but one more of the Salmon Trout nets to make now.

Thursday 26th June

Geordie & Eustache went off to hunt & we have the Fort clear again. Beautiful weather, a few clouds with a light breeze from the S.E. Flett & Fraser lacing nets. Forcier's wife continues unwell & is daily wasting away apparently from some pulmonary affection.

Friday 27th June

Conahtick & 4 others arrived with a little meat which is not yet traded. No sign of Brough yet though I expected him today. It is a bad sign of fish at the Lake. Sultry weather & thunder in the evening app. of rain. Forcier's wife getting worse today. I trust Providence will relieve her till her husband comes, if not longer.

Saturday 28th June

Polson & a lot of wives & children^s arrived from Tatlamain with fish say, (106) traded. The others of yesterday after trading 204 lbs. meat & 4 deerskins went off. Weather very threatening & blowing from all the points of the compass.

^s Stewart has: some Wood Indians came.

Sunday 29th June

Indians went off, one old fellow to Tatlamain & Polson across the Pelly to join Hanin. Cloudy, raining & windy. Not very warm & particularly dull. My dear C. I had a rice pudding to day & some fine fat meat but alone there was but little relish. I am now, thanks to Providence, above want for a time. Brough has not yet made his appearance & I am getting uneasy about him.

Monday 30th June

No sign of Brough yet which is rather curious. I trust nothing happened to him. Flett at various jobs about the Fort. Cloudy & blowing hard from all points of the compass.

Tuesday 1st July

I was much relieved by Brough's arrival this afternoon with good news from the Lake. Rain has detained him but m. [most] important he is safe & sound & LaPie is taking fish. The dogs all safe & the house in sufficiently good form for all, which I am grateful to Providence who is ever mindful of us poor forlorn wretches. Weather unsettled.

Wednesday 2nd July

Flett taking up knees^s for a small boat. Partially clear & blowing from the W. Forcier's wife not well again. She seems just hanging by a thread. I hope Providence will spare me the grief of making a second grave* at our young establishment.

^s Stewart has: taking up rests for timbers of a small boat.

*second grave would have been in error, it would be the third grave unless this grave and that of Gauché's child were dug at the new fort site.

Thursday 3rd July

Brough & Flett taking up rests for timbers. I backed a net. Thunder & appearance of rain most of the day & warm. A light breeze from the South in the evening & partially clear. I dare say by this time our men have turned their steps this way now & Mr. C. continued his to Ft S.*

*Fort Simpson

Friday 4th July

Men sawing timbers. Geordie and Eustache arrived this morning with 172 lbs. hlf. dry meat with another help to our Store, thanks to Providence for the same. Backed 2 nets today. Weather threatening rain all day but only a few drops fell. Water rising & a good deal of thunder with gusts of wind from all points.

Saturday 5th July

Geordie & Eustache went off to hunt. Men squared gunwales & keel for the boat, backed 2 nets & sharpened the tools. Weather continues unsettled, constant rain apparently in the mountains round us but none here. Forcier's wife getting worse & I am afraid will go soon.

Sunday 6th July

Nothing new. Invalid as yesterday. Weather the same rain, thunder, clear, cloudy, blowing & everything had that can be imagined of it.

Monday 7th July

The same miserable weather rain, thunder or clear & c. cool. Flett & Brough put the stem & stern of the boat on the keel & it is now fairly begun but when it will be finished that is the question. Where are you my dear C.? I am very dull & lonesome & wish much for your company.

Tuesday 8th July

The same weather. Men at the boat at work have had the two first planks on but unfortunately they were cut a little too short.

Wednesday 9th July

Got one plank in the boat & smashed another to my great exasperation, however we must be patient. Weather warm but only partially clear with showers at intervals.

Thursday 10th^S July

The same unsettled weather. 17 Tchilcats arrived today but brought no letters. Among them is one of the great chiefs, "Skillaka".* He seems to be a quiet enough fellow. But we are rather few for so many of them should they get troublesome but Providence will take care of us & I trust in him.

^S For entries, July 12th to August 3rd, Stewart has almost identical daily entries as found in this Journal i.e. the combined Campbell-Stewart written journal.

* Stewart adds: the great chief of Lynn's Canal.

Friday 11th July

We have now 25 Coast Indians here & they are getting troublesome. They say that they are going down the river tomorrow after Indians but I do not know what they will do. I wish we were clear of them. The same weather, showers, clouds & sunshine, sultry.

Saturday 12th July

The Tchilcats are still here & last night late as soon as Eustache & Geordie arrived, we were very near coming to blows; however, we got the affair settled, but they are still here & troublesome. I trust in Providence they will start tomorrow before it gets worse. We are rather few here for 27^s savages. Weather the same, thunder, clouds, sunshine, rain at intervals & the same time.

^S Stewart has: 21 savages.

Sunday 13th July

This day has been nothing but a scene of quarreling, disputing & fighting, but God be praised no lives have yet been lost. But I am afraid the night will not pass without something or other. I trust in Providence to bring me safe out of this scrape for I have some need of assistance from his all powerful arm. My dear C. you, I trust have not this to trouble you. Oh, if you were but here to stand along side of me, I would not fear^s the whole lot of them. Three Aunas arrived & the Tchilcats seized their canoes while in the water and everything in them. I saved some meat.; They then began among themselves to squabble & knives were taken. I had the greatest difficulty in pacifying them. They are now brooding over these quarrels & are likely to burst out any moment. God strengthen me in these straits! Weather sultry & partially clear. I hope that should any thing happen during the night that whoever may see this will take the trouble to scrape a hole for my bones & those of the men.

^S Stewart has: care for.

Monday 14th July

Some of the Indians went off today but a lot of them are still here & I am afraid my troubles are not done yet. Skitlakak is* here with a lot of rascals & it is difficult to keep them quiet. I trust something will turn up to clear the Fort of them but I am sure Providence will still continue his mercies to us. Last night we were again nearly having bloodshed again in the Fort & had a noise sufficient to break the drums of our ears. Weather as it has been all the month, thunder, rain &c.

*for another spelling see 10 July 1851 supra

Tuesday 15th July

These wretches are here still, but thank God they are more quiet than they were. But I see a raft coming & I daresay we shall have another dust presently. I trust we may manage to get through. I am heartily tired of them & would be well pleased never to see them again. 12 O clock at night. All well as yet & I trust will remain so till morning.

Monday 16th July

Though the Tchilcats were to be off today, yet they are still remaining & I do not know what they can be waiting for, nothing good I imagine. But we are in the hands of a kind Providence & he will if we trust in him deliver us from our difficulties. This evening they are all sharpening their knives & I daresay it is not for nothing. God protect us & enable me to act for the best whatever may be the results. All is quiet yet & we must wait in anxious suspense for the issues of all this. At any rate I will hope for the best when at the worst & trust in Providence his will be done. Weather clear most of the day & a light breeze from the S.E., dull, lonesome & unpleasant more than words can express.

Thursday 17th July

These fellows are still here, rain having prevented some of them from starting today. I trust in God they will soon go for we are in momentary trouble with their stealing. The men put the stern on the boat & floor timbers, but we cannot keep our eyes off them one moment^s or they are off with something. But I am sure Providence will not desert us in this strait & in him I trust. Showers, thunder & sunshine at intervals. Up to the time of going to bed for those who can every thing is quiet & I trust will remain so till morning. Really this is a dreadful state of suspense & anxiety to be in. My dear C., though rather selfish, I wish you were here to have your share of this work.

^s Stewart has: these devils.

Friday 18th July

Some of these fellows have been tying up their parcels to start tomorrow but whether they will go or not is the question. I shall be thankful indeed when they are off & we shall have resumed our quiet way once more. Men planing boards for the boat. Weather beautiful. A slight breeze from the S.E. & a few high clouds in the horizon. The Indians are now making a dust about some more mooseskins & I do not know what to do to get them off.

Saturday 19th July

Thanks to Providence, 12 of these fellows went off this morning but not before we had a row about some mooseskins stolen from the hall last night by one of these rascals & I had more knives drawn upon me. But kind Providence aided me in effecting a compromise for the skins by the Indians paying for them & thus it ended. We have still 4 here waiting for those from below when no doubt we shall have to fight for it at last. God forbid it should come to this. Oh Campbell if you were but here! Beautiful weather, cool at night & warm during the day. Nothing done today.

Sunday 20th July

This has been the pleasantest day I have passed since the Tchilcats arrived. Those here are quiet & I daresay will be till the rest come from below when we shall have another time of it, but I trust in Providence to protect us from all harm & will hope for the best. I wish our men would come. They must be on the way up now. Beautiful weather, wind North & some clouds in that direction. Geordie & Eustache went off on a tour de chasse. Charbonneau & a young Indian who came the other day went back to LaPie's Lake with some teas he was wanting.

Monday 21st July

Cold last night, sultry most of the day & app.* of rain in the evening. Water falling fast. Men put a streak on the boat all round. No arrivals. Nothing new.

*appearance

Tuesday 22nd July

Dull, sombre, weather a little sunshine in the evening. Geordie & Eustache arrived last night having risen 3 moose. The Tchilcats have not yet come up. Men put another streak on the boat & will now begin the upper timbers & crooks.

Wednesday 23rd July

Three of the Tchilcats arrived today & have got nothing. They are troubling me for the Indian's skins & before night most likely we shall have bloodshed. God save the right & strengthen us in this strait for I am sure I do not know how to act right. In the afternoon Clinigit [Thlinget Thling] & 7 others arrived with meat & there is some prospect now of these brutes getting something to trade & our getting clear of them. Weather unsettled, rain & sunshine alternately during the day.

Thursday 24th July

Monkey & Tucactah's brother arrived with a little meat & one of Thlinget's [Thlinget Thling] son's with Brough went off for Hanin's meat. 3 Tchilcats also went with them for leather. The rest remain here till Hanin comes so that we have a pretty set about us. Monkey has some meat for us at the camp but I cannot send for it yet. Weather unsettled. Wind changeable & not very warm. I traded what came yesterday & today which is about 270 lbs. for which I am thankful.

Friday 25th July

Last night 2 Tchilcats broke into the Store and stole 2^{S1} mooseskins & a piece of meat before they were discovered but we got back both. I had great difficulty in preventing^{S2} the Indians from knifing the whole of them. Hanin arrived & Thom & Brough with him loaded with good meat which I traded (160 lbs). Weather clear & warm. No sign of the boat yet although it is now time that it should make its appearance. In the evening all the Indians went off except Geordie & Eustache & I am thankful to Providence to get the Fort clear of such a set.

^{S1} Stewart has: took a mooseskin.

^{S2} Stewart has: our Indians.

Saturday 26th July

Geordie & Eustache went off to hunt. Weather sultry. Forcier's wife is, I am afraid, on her last legs. She is now failing fast. Men put a streak on the boat.

Sunday 27th July

Beautiful weather but very warm. No arrival. This is the first quiet Sunday I have passed for some time. Where are you dear C.? I could give you a good dinner today were you to pass in & a hearty welcome. But I must have patience.

Monday 28th July

Clear & heat oppressive. Late last night 7 Indians came down the Pelly with a little meat & leather which I traded. They are of the Old Man's (whom we first saw) party. They go off tomorrow. Brough & Flett planing boards, washing & sweeping the Fort. No sign of Forcier yet and I will now give up looking for them.^S I wish much for them for I am getting high and dry in everything. The Store is as empty as a church of everything tradeable

^S Stewart has: It is time for Forcier to arrive his wife is going fast.

Tuesday 29th July

Geordie & Eustache arrived late last night having seen no tracks. Weather very unsettled rain, clouds, & sunshine alternately. The Indians report that the sun was eclipsed yesterday morning about 6 o'clock. Indians of yesterday went off. Men put another streak to the boat.

Wednesday 30th July

The Tchilcats arrived from below this morning and have remained here all day & bothering me about one thing & another but thanks to Providence they are tolerably quiet. Men putting the upper timbers in the boat. We had a good deal of rain today but beautiful weather in the evening. Where are you my dear C.? Would that you were here. For all of the summers I ever passed this beats all for loneliness & trouble

though I have plenty of the good things of the country to eat, yet a solo dinner is but a poor one at the best.

Thursday 31st July

The Tchilcats went off this morning & I need not say that I was happy & thankful though they carried off a kettle & pan with them by way of finale to their other thefts. I sent a letter to the Commander of the Steamer at Lynn's canal by the old postman. Men putting in & making timber, planing boards &c. Beautiful weather. Cold at night.

Friday 1st August

Beautiful weather & blowing a breeze from the S.E. sufficient to keep the flies off. Men put the last streak but one on the boat. Forcier's wife going by inches. I wish her husband would arrive.

Saturday 2nd August

Beautiful weather. Men at the Clinker streak* of the boat. Nothing new.

* Clinker streak refers to a boat made of overlapping boards or lapstreaks.

Sunday 3rd August

I was much gratified by the arrival of Forcier in the boat from the Youcon with some supplies for us & good news of the road^{S1} &c. ^{S2} My dear C. was well when he left him at LaPierre's house. Forcier has brought up a good deal of salmon & some meat & I am sincerely thankful to Providence for this arrival. Weather cloudy & cool. Adieu to the West Branch.*

^{S1} Stewart has: the road is excellent.

^{S2} Stewart makes an interesting addition: I wonder if old Bill's doubt's will now vanish. [Bill may refer to William Hardisty at Ft. Yukon]

*West Branch is the west branch of the Liard River and the name given to the provisioning route to Ft. Selkirk from Ft. Simpson. Ft. Selkirk will now be supplied via Peel River and Ft. Yukon.

Monday 4th August

Men put one side of the clinker streak on [the boat] & made a stage for drying the salmon. The nets of course doing nothing yet. Beautiful weather but rather warm.

Tuesday 5th August

Sent off Peter & Charlie to Flett's Lake for two young men to go down with Forcier to meet Mr. C. Flett & Brough finished the clinker streak & put in the head wood. Very sultry & clear.

Wednesday 6th August

Men finished the timber & began the gunwales. Weather warm & clear.

Thursday 7th August

The same beautiful weather. Men putting on the gunwales & sizing. Charleston & Leash mudding the men's houses. Forcier put on a lock to the Store door. His wife is just at the last gasp & it has pleased Providence to afflict us again but His will be done.^S

^S Stewart has Forcier's wife dying on Wed. 6th August and being buried on Thurs. 7th August. He combines the information found in Aug. 6-8 all into an August 7th entry and has no entries for August 6th nor August 8th.

Friday 8th August

Last night or rather at ¼ before 3 AM Forcier's wife breathed her last to the great distress of her poor husband. Providence has seen fit to remove her from this world of sin & suffering to one of eternal bliss. This is the second affliction which he has brought upon this season & it should be a lesson & warning to us that we must all tread the same path & that the hour though unknown should come finding us prepared

to meet our Judge & receive his last sentence. No work going on today but what was connected with the burial of the deceased. The same fine weather with light clouds traversing the sky.

Saturday 9th August

Men put in the ribbing, thwarts & Keelstem of the boat & square the knees for the thwarts. Charleston & Leash mudded the men's houses, hall, Castle & kitchen inside. Forcier & Pierreau went off on a tour de chasse. Weather clear in the morning but cloudy & threatning rain at night.

Sunday 10th August

The Beloved & Mah nah ttow [Nah nahl tow?] arrived from below with a little meat. Forcier & Pierreau also came with a few ducks. Beautiful weather, blowing hard from the N.W. & cool.

Monday 10^{thS} August

Men nearly finished the woodwork of the boat. Forcier & Pierreau collecting gum as we have no pitch.^{S2} Charleston & Leash at the houses. Robertson tailoring. Weather clear & warm.

^S Stewart has: Monday 11th.

^{S2} Stewart has: two collecting gum to mix with the little pitch we have.

Tuesday 12th August

Flett & Brough planed the boat, caulked & pitched one side of it. The rest mudding &c. Weather sultry with appearance of rain. The boys have not yet arrived which is rather curious. I hope they have not missed the Indians.

Wednesday 13th August

Brough & Flett caulked the other side, pitched it & burnt the boat & put the stem & stern plates on. Charleston & Leash at the chiminies, Forcier & Robertson sawing ceiling, Pierreau getting gum. In the evening 3 Indians arrived from below with a little meat & some furs. Weather clear all day but cloudy at night with appearance of rain. No sign of the boys yet.^S

^S Stewart adds: We put the boat in the water and she goes well. I wonder what Mr. C. will say to our work. He thought we could not manage it.

Thursday 14th August

Men at various jobs in the house as the rain which continued throughout the day prevented their working outside. Traded what the Indians had but the rain prevented their going off.

Friday 15th August

Mending nets & boiling glue today. Rain all day & still appears to be so inclined. What can be keeping the Indian boys I do not imagine. It is 13 days since they went off. Crossed the Indians of the night before last night.

Saturday 16th August

Men mending nets. Rain & fair alternately. No sign of Charlie yet. What can he be about?

Sunday 17th August

Weather threatening but no rain & in the evening it cleared & got cold. No arrivals which makes me rather anxious.

Monday 18th August

Just as I had crossed Forcier, Hector & Pierreau to go & look for the Indians, we perceived them coming in a raft, Geordie, Charlie & Johnnie. They bring us good accounts of the hunters & that they have plenty of meat^S so much that I am to send the boat to the forks of Stewart's river to wait there for them. I am thankful to Providence for this cheering news. Forcier starts G.W. tomorrow to meet my dear friend

Campbell who I trust he will find well & bring him home to us before the close of the navigation. Late at night Forcier shoved off & we are now alone again, left to our cogitations & thoughts to beguile the time.
^S Stewart has: ...three large caches already..LaPie doing well at the Lake.

Tuesday 19th August

Charleston & Leash finished my room. Brough & Flett made the oars & sweep for the "Trial" & other jobs about the Fort. Beautiful weather with a breeze from the S.E.

Wednesday 20th August

Brough & Leash brought home a raft of firewood. Charleston finished my room & at various other jobs with Flett. We had very loud thunder & vivid lightning last night accompanied by heavy rain & the weather has not yet settled.

Thursday 21st^S August

Men brought another raft. Charleston at Mr. C.'s room. Weather cleared up after the night's rain & the wind has set to the North. My dear C. you are now on your way home. God grant you a speedy & prosperous voyage.

^S Stewart's entries combine information of Aug. 20th in Aug. 21st entry.

Friday 22nd August

Men brought home another raft & Charleston as yesterday. Weather cold for the season & geese passing on their way home today & yesterday. Appearance of rain & very unsettled.

Saturday 23rd August

Men as yesterday. Two Indians arrived with a little meat. Weather unsettled.

Sunday 24th August

Clinigit [ThinKet Thling] & some Aunas arrived in 6 canoes with some leather & furs but not for us^S. The old man brought some good meat but I have not yet opened it. Weather still the unsettled state, rain & sunshine alternately. Caught the 1st Salmon Trout today. No sign of Peter yet. The Indians saw the boat. All well.

^S Stewart has: six canoes of Aunas arrived, but their furs were for Clinigit.

Monday 25th August

Indians went off. Men brought home a large raft & myself finished a box in the shop for dry goods to preserve them from mice. It is a long time since we had any to fear, thanks to Mr. C. for this. Oh my dear friend how I wish for you every day in my lonely situation to keep me company, but you are, please God on the road now & will not delay. So hope must be cherished yet. Weather still of the same threatening kind, a slight frost last night & the leaves & grass are beginning to change colour.

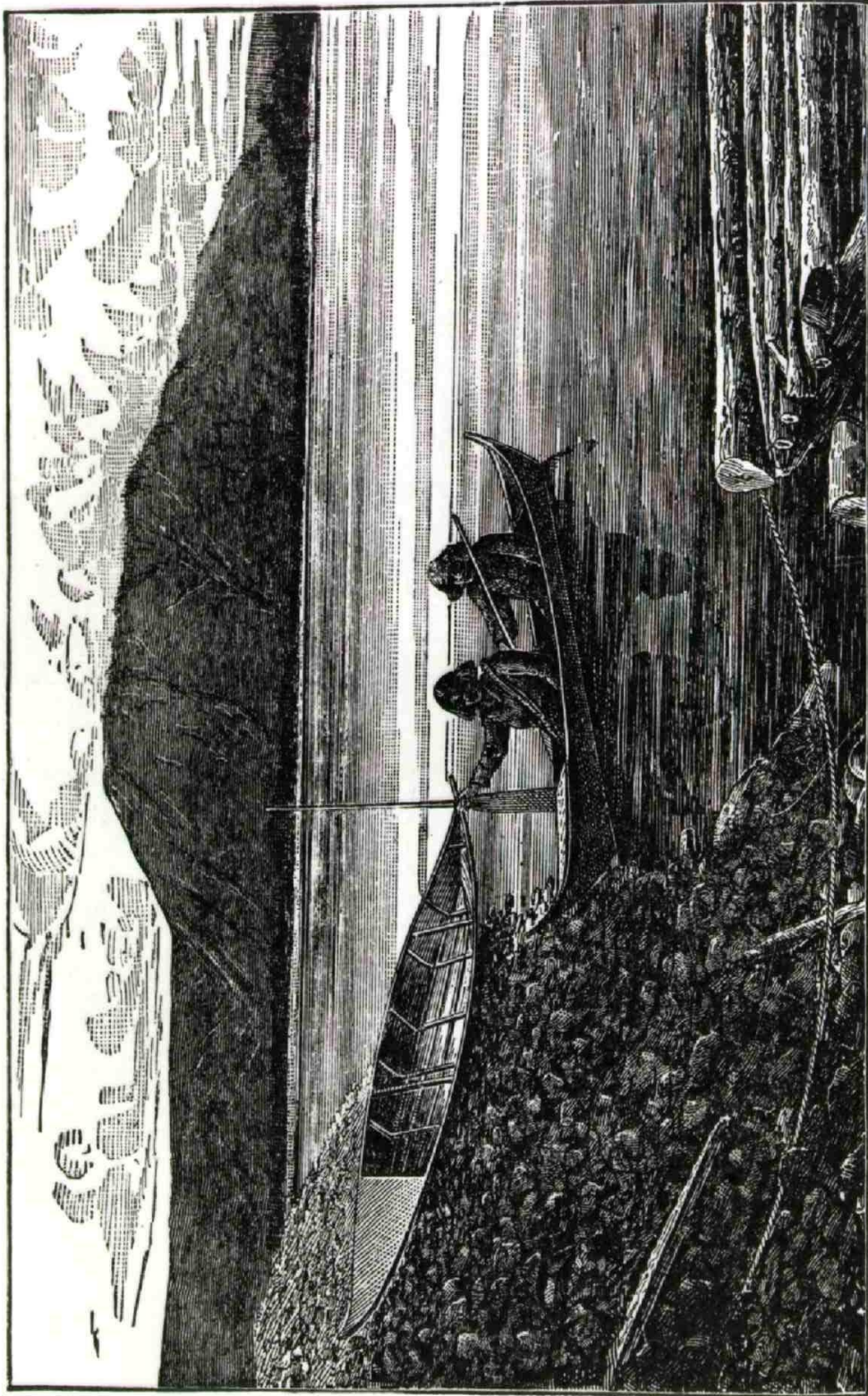
Tuesday 26th August

Brough & Charleston mending nets, the other two getting shoes made preparatory to their going to the Fisheries. Weather drizzling & warm. No sign of Peter yet.

Wednesday 27th August

Men mending nets. Flett, Leash & myself preparing to start G.W. tomorrow for Reid's Lake where I wish to arrange matters for the fall. Weather the same. I have Charleston & Brough here & to Providence will I trust that all may be well here & with us till I come back, if spared. My dear C. you are now between Fort Youcon & Fort Good Hope.* God grant you a speedy & prosperous voyage. No word of Peter.

*Fort Good Hope on the Mackenzie River which was a provision forwarding post to the Yukon River posts.



AYAN INDIANS AND THEIR BIRCH-BARK CANOES.

Figure 3: Indians in their Birch Bark Canoes at the site of Fort Selkirk on the Yukon River ca. 1883. Yukon Archives/Schwatka "A Summer in Alaska", page 220. .

[No Entries August 27 - September 8]

Monday 8th September^{S1}

Arrived safe & sound after a most unpleasant trip. Rain & snow most of the time. I have got things into some kind of order at the Fisheries^{S2} but Peter, having deserted has caused much inconvenience & in fact put all out of order. Charbonneau too is here too laid up with swelled legs & not able to return to LaPie. The latter has been living well all summer & has done well in fish & meat, built a house &c. In fact he could not have pleased me more. Charleston & Brough I found all right. Peter's not coming has prevented Brough from going below sooner but he will G.W. be off tomorrow with Leash. Weather autumnal & heavy snow during last night. Nobody has been here since I left, just as well.

^{S1} Both Stewart and Campbell are absent from Ft. Selkirk from August 28th to September 7th inclusive.

^{S2} Stewart has: ...two fisheries are now at work and tomorrow we shall have two more here (I trust) going also. I hope we shall have some fish before Mr. C. arrives. No sign of Peter.

Tuesday 9th September

Hard Frost last night but fine clear Weather till the afternoon when it became overcast with rain. Arranged Brough & sent him down to his Fishery & trust Providence will grant him success. I remain alone here with Charleston. Charbonneau also is here in consequence of a swelled foot which prevents his going back to LaPie, but I hope he will soon be ready for the road. My dear C. where are you today, somewhere in the Portage* I suppose or perhaps nearer. Oh for a shake of your paw!

* Portage between Mackenzie River watershed (Peel River) and Yukon River watershed (Porcupine River)

Wednesday 10th September

Charleston boiling grease for candles & attending nets, which produce but four salmon trout as yet. Weather cloudy with rain & mist all day. No arrivals.

Thursday 11th September

Charleston at the same work, only 11 fish today from 3 nets. Fowl have been passing some time since to the southward. It rained all night & most of today. In evening it cleared & became cold. Very lonesome. No arrivals. Mr. C. left LaPierre's* house today.

* HBC depot for Ft. Yukon and now Ft. Selkirk.

Friday 12th September 1851

Charleston has been at the grease these three days but to no purpose. It will not clear, being too old* I suppose. Fine weather. 10 fish. I trust Providence will give us more than this or we shall be badly off this winter. Charbonneau still unable to move.

* grease has to settle out impurities in order to conjeal properly for candle making.

Saturday 13th September

Willie* & some starving Indians arrived the former appears to have some meat but precious little. Nets produced 3 fish. Beautiful weather. The Indians report starvation among the Wood Indians to a great extent.

* presumably Wood Indian, "William The Hunter".

Sunday 14th September

The Indians remained here & I traded a little meat^S & 2 salmon from them. They have leather but undressed. Charming weather. Charbonneau still badly. Only 3 fish today.

^S Stewart has: traded what Willie had.

Monday 15th September

Tukactah's brother arrived today with the news^S of a moose for us in the woods which I trust to be able to send for. The other Indians still here eating rotten salmon. Weather fine. Nets produced 3 fish.

^S Stewart has: ...two tongues for us.

Tuesday 16th September

Willie went off across the Pelly, the other Wood Indians up the Lewes. Charleson goes off with Charlie [Charlst?] in the morning & takes Brough & Leash on his way for the meat. My dear C. were you here I could feed you tolerably thank God & I do not know what I should give for your company but I live in hope. The best eaten in this solitary way is without much relish. The same beautiful weather with cold nights.

Wednesday 17th September

Charleston & the Indian lad were off early & your most obd. svt. visited nets wh. produced 8 fish. I did various other unmentionable jobs about the Fort. Charbonneau's legs are getting no better, his father & LaPie must think he is dead^s

^s Stewart adds: very lonely.

Thursday 18th September

No sign of the men yet. Employed myself at various jobs about the Fort, visiting nets which produced 6 fish, & commenced building a Parliament House or temple. Beautiful weather, mild & very warm during the day & night & I trust it is the same with you my dear C.

Friday 19th September

The men have not yet arrived though much expected. I spent the day in changing nets &c. Weather overcast in the afternoon but not cold. Charbonneau a little better. Numbers of cranes passing last night & today.

Saturday 20th September

Much to my relief, the Men arrived at about 10 P.M. with a load of meat & fish. Brough is doing business thanks to Providence for his mercies. Their loads are not yet looked over. Only 8 fish from 5 nets. Weather overcast & clear at intervals, clear at night.

Sunday 21st September

Weighed the meat & received the fish (60) with 2 kegs of roe. Brough reports he has 1800 fish staged. He & Leash went back to their station & I intended going there on a visit also, but just as we started Tucactah fired a shot & I returned. He brought a tongue & some fat of another moose for us which I must try & send for if possible. Providence is indeed kind. Beautiful autumnal weather. Cranes in migration.

Monday 22nd September

Charleston & I with Tucactah start this morning for Brough's fishery, the former with Leash goes with the Indian for meat. Beautiful weather.

[No Journal Entries for Tuesday, September 23rd]^s

^s Stewart also has no entry for this date.

Wednesday 24th September

Returned with the meat & Chalot [Charloh?] who remains here till his brother comes. The men brought some 200 lbs. of good meat for which I am duly thankful. Brough gets on famously. He has well on for 3000 fish staged & is still catching a good many. I found 2 Indians here on my arrival with dried fish which I traded. They go off in the morning. Charbonneau is a little better. Beautiful weather & now my dear C. come on the faster the better, for thanks to Providence, I can give you a hearty welcome & a tolerable meal at any rate.

Thursday 25th September

Willie arrived in the afternoon with 2 tongues for me & the meat of 2 moose at his camp, for which I do not know how to send but Charleston will G.W. go off tomorrow with Willie to put the meat in cache. Charming weather. Nets 10 fish. The other Indians went off. Charleston employed variously.

Friday 26th September

Grondihah arrived from below with some fish & shortly after Tucactah & family bag & baggage, light. I shall have a goodly lot of Indians very soon to keep the ennui down. Charleson went off with Willie to make a cache of the meat & to bring home what he can. 12 fish today. Beautiful weather for Mr. C. Blowing strong up the river.

Saturday 27th September

The Boy Who Killed the Bear arrived with his father with good parcels of meat which I traded & with a small piece from Grondihah made 104 lbs. with some fat & grease. The latter went off. The rest are still here. Charleston did not come as I thought. The same fine weather continues & we had hard frost last night. Only 4 fish today. Clingit Clin [Thlinget Thling] & his party are coming up, I believe, which will no doubt increase the burden as I hear they have nothing. However nous verrons*.

*we shall see.

Sunday 28th September

All the Indians went off, Tucactah up the Lewes to fish & the others to their camp. Charleson arrived about dusk & has put the most of 2 moose "en cache" & brought home some which I have not yet looked at. Nets 6 fish. I fancy most of the fowl have passed & indeed I do not think I ever saw so many cranes as this fall. The leaves are almost all fallen & everything looks like "fall" in earnest. Where are you dear Campbell some where between this & Youcon I trust? I could give you something to be able to eat now, for thanks to Providence, I have a pretty good Store for this place. Drive on & share with me & put an end to my solitary meals & long dreary intervals.

Monday 29th September

Nothing very important occurred. Charleson mending old shoes &c. & myself recommenced the building of the "Temple". Weather cloudy & warm. Water very low. A few cranes passed this evening.

Tuesday 30th September

Clingit Clin [Thlinget Thling] & 3 of his party arrived from below with a little meat each which I traded (75 lbs.) & they went down to their camp at the New Fort. In the evening Bluffy's son & an old man arrived with a little meat. The latter was traded & he went off but the former's parcel has not been looked at. Weather cool & partially cloudy. Here ends the month of September and thanks to Providence we have got in a better supply of provisions than has ever been in the Store at this time here. Let us hope that He who has taken care of us so far will continue to do so & let us try to merit His goodness. I trust before next month closes my dear C. that you will be here & relieve my solitude by your Company.

Wednesday 1st October

Left the Fort after Breakfast on a visit^s to Brough whom I found still taking a good number of fish. He has now 5700 staged. As I arrived a young man from below came with some grease & fat for me. He is one of Hanin's young men & has killed several animals but all far off. Weather cool & blowing hard from S.E.

^s Stewart has: on a raft.

Thursday 2nd October

Came up with the boat with fish & a keg of roe. Found Tucactah's people had come loaded with dry fish but they are all at Clingit's [Thlinget Thling] camp but will be up tomorrow. I am thankful to Providence

for the supplies^s which came in this year from all quarters. Same weather. Two strange indians are at the camp whom I have never seen before. No sign of our hunters yet.

^s Stewart adds: ...supplies which are unusual here. Campbell will be pleased the store is so well filled and I am sure.

Friday 3rd October

Rain most of the day. Tucactah & 2 of his men with Clingit Clin [Thlinget Thling] & all his people came up from below & Naultree with Willie & a whole lot of others came from above^s with all their families. Traded the fish of yesterday & a small piece of grease from Tucactah. Naultree meat not yet looked at. I wish they would all get off with them for they are an eternal botheration but a necessary one & I am thankful for their supplies. Brough & Leash went off to their camp.

^s Stewart has: from up the Pelly.

Saturday 4th October

Traded Naultree's meat & they all went off to Nitahrin [Nitahain?] to fish (150 lbs.). In the evening Beloved's husband & 3 Auna's arrived with a little meat which I traded. The former brought nothing yet but says that he will bring some tomorrow. He & one of the latter went off to the camp, the other two go in the morning. Charleson taking up rafts & drying fish.^s Weather cloudy & mild with rain. My tobacco is now done & I trust My dear C. you are not very far off. I wish you were here now for I am getting tired of these solo meals but I am truly thankful to Providence who has filled the Store as it is. Baptiste went off with a few supplies for the hunters who I am glad to say are well & doing well. I did not mention his arrival yesterday for which I ask his forgiveness in black & white. I pray you will pardon me as it shall not occur again.

^s Stewart adds: We have given up our fishery for want of fish and of time to attend to it.

Sunday 5th October

Some of the Chief's people came up with a little meat, grease & berries which was traded & they went off again. Beautiful weather with hard frost at night. My dear C. I invited you to supper to night to share a cranberry tart but all to no purpose. But I trust that ere next Sunday I will have the pleasure of your company. God preserve you wherever you may be & hasten your journey. Charbonneau much better.

Monday 6th October

Beautiful weather though cold, no thaw in the shade during the day & hard frost again tonight. Tom came up with a few fish & a mooseskin wh. I traded. Charleson doing various jobs about the Fort.

Tuesday 7th October

Charleston clarifying grease which succeeded well & will make excellent candles. Clingit [Tlinget Thling] & 4 others came up with fish & went off again. Finished the Temple of Laws. Weather cold & clear but rather cloudy at night. Ice along the banks of the river which did not altogether disappear. I hope the boat is not far off for should this weather hold it will soon make the river drift [with ice]. Drive on in my dear C. a hearty welcome awaits you, be assured of that.

Wednesday 8th October

Tucahtah's brother with 3 others arrived from up^s the Lewes with salmon & some bear's grease with 2 or 3 skins. Though I have no tobacco the whole was traded. Their arrival was the signal for the rest about here to assemble & they are all here tonight. Telone's [Telonis?] & 2 others arrived from across the Pelly with nothing but say they have caches at the Lake for us. They report Flett & La Pie to be doing well but Eustache is not with him. In the evening Brough & Leash arrived with some fish. I have not yet heard their news. I am thankful to Providence Who is sending in these supplies & if I had but Mr. C.'s company to share my good fortune [I] would be happy but patience & no doubt I shall have that pleasure. Charleston making candles. Weather cold & cloudy.

^s Stewart has: down the Lewes.

Thursday 9th October

Went down to Brough's Fishery & found him in his 5th 000 which is doing very well indeed. Charleston finished the candles today & all the Indians went off. Cloudy & blowing hard from S.E.

Friday 10th October

Came up with a load of fish & found 3 Wood Indians here from above with some meat & furs which I traded. No sign of Mr. C. yet though it is time now he should come. Partially clear, wind N. & cold.

Saturday 11th October

Brough & Leash went back & I kept my dogs here but shortly afterwards they disappeared & I trust followed the men but then there are so many crossings that they surely be drowned. Indians went off & in the evening Charbonneau's Father & 2 Wood Indians [arrived] the former in search of his son who I am glad to say is now well enough for the road. No sign of the boat yet. Weather warm during the day & cloudy

Sunday 12th October

I had invited you my dear C. to supper but to my sorrow you did not arrive. I am getting anxious about you as the season is a drawing. The Beloved's brother & another young man came from below with some meat & leather which was traded & one went off again. Charles [Charlst.?] & 4 others came from the camp with fish which was traded also. Weather mild & blowing hard from S.E. My dogs were after a slut at the Camp.

Monday 13th October

No boat yet or sign of one which is rather curious & we are in uncertainty & suspense again. Store is as bad in want of tobacco but I trust Providence will soon send relief in the shape of Mr. Campbell. About 2 o'clock P.M. the hunters arrived with the boat loaded with good things for us in the shape of meat & grease for which I am truly thankful to Providence. It has not yet been looked at but it is the best hunt I have seen from them & now My dear C. do but come & you will find your Store in as good order if not better than when you left it. Indians all went off & we crossed Charbonneau & his father on their way to the Fishery. Weather mild & partially cloudy. Blowing from the S.E.

Tuesday 14th October

Examined the hunter's meat & found that it is the best hunt I have ever seen from them at this place (2040 lbs. meat & 150 lbs. grease) Grondiha came up with a mooseskin which I traded & after putting away the meat two Indians came from up the Lewes with fish which was also traded. We started with the boat^S for a load of skins & fish. Beautiful Weather for the season.

^S Stewart has: for the hunter families and some fish.

Wednesday 15th October

Came up with the hunter's families & 1110 fish & found Bluffie's son with a letter from Flett & I am glad to observe everything is going on well in that quarter. He has been unfortunate in cutting his foot but it is now better & reports he is taking 300 a day which is not bad. How thankful I am to Providence for his blessings this Fall & I may say we have better prospects of passing the winter than we have ever yet had at this place. The same fine weather but no sign of My dear C.

Thursday 16th October

Clingit [Thlinget Thling] with some Indians came from the camp^S with a few fish. They are still here. Weather gloomy & appearance of snow. Men took up the fish & went off for another load. No boat yet. Hard up for tobacco. I trust it is all right with you my dear C.

^S Stewart gives a name which appears to be: Nitatibin.

Friday 17th October

Snowing & blowing hard from the N.W. Calm & cold at night. The boat with fish arrived about 1 o'clock, & to our great delight, immediately afterwards came my dear friend Campbell with the news, orders & other things which he brought direct from Ft. Simpson. But who else in the District would get on as he does on the road? Thanks to Providence for his safe arrival. He brings letters & news which is encouraging as we may expect our Outfit next year certain, if we live.

Saturday 18th October

Put up the fish & arranged the Store &c. Very cold last night & frost all day. The channel is frozen before the door & is still fast. Clingit [Thlinget Thling], Hanin & a number of his young men arrived^s & Hanin received his last tea.

^s Stewart has: came on a visit.

Sunday 19th October

Indians went off. Clear, cold weather.

Monday 20th October

Men went off for the rest of the salmon trout. Antoine & Hoole^s started with the letters for the Youcon* in two small canoes. Weather milder.

^s Stewart has: Charlie.

*Ft. Yukon

Tuesday 21st October

Men arrived with the fish which was put up & the boats pulled up. A little snow fell last night & the weather is still overcast & cold. Wind North.

Wednesday 22nd October

Put the boats in winter quarters & covered the fish with bark. Cloudy & wind North, cold.

Thursday 23rd October

Cold & cloudy. A great deal of ice has been coming down the Pelly for some days & today it is nearly jammed. Some of the Indians from above arrived but brought nothing. Men arranging their voyaging agrets. Norbert sharpening & handling his axes.

Friday 24th October

Mild & blowing hard from the S.E. Ice full channel in the Pelly. Norbert & McLeod sawing, the rest at various jobs. More Indians from above with a few fish.

Saturday 25th October

Men variously employed. In the evening Hanin arrived with all his men & 8 Indians from near the coast.^s They report that the Tchilcats to have not been well received at the coast & that is the reason they have not come in. The same mild cloudy weather Sunday is likely to be a noisy day instead of peace & quietness. We shall be bothered by these fellows all day. I trust they will be off soon. The young fellows brought home 16 Rabbits.

^s Stewart adds: They are not the same tribe as those we had in summer, but just as bad looking.

Sunday 26th October

The Indians all came to the Fort & after trading a few fish went off to their camp but have not yet started. Weather overcast & mild, a little sunshine in the morning.

Monday 27th October

Indians troubling us the whole day. They went back to their camp traded a few skins & some fish & meat. McLeod, Leash & Peter went off to the Fishery. Forcier, Norbert & Francois to make the cellar^s at the New Fort. Brough at various jobs. Beautiful weather for the season but colder than usual & some ice in the Pelly.

^s Stewart has: of the store.

Tuesday 28th October

The Knife Chief & 6 followers arrived with good parcels which we have not yet looked at but we shall wait till Hanin & his party start for they are most troublesome. Went down to the New House today & found Forcier nearly done with the cellar. Cloudy & mild with a little snow at night.

Wednesday 29th October

Hanin & his party went off at last, after giving us a finale & we are now alone with our friends except 3 W. Indians who are going to Tatlamain. Snow most of the day. Brough & Charleston sawing wood. The rest came up from below having finished the cellar.

Thursday 30th October

Men at various jobs. Cloudy & rain. Some Indians arrived tonight but they have remained at the camp above.

Friday 31st October

Traded what the Knife Indians had & equipped the Chief. Hanin came back with his brother & Tiltah [Tatiltah?]. They went off again. The Wood Indians also went off. Cloudy weather app. of snow. Men at various jobs.

Saturday 1st November

Forcier, Francois & Norbert went off to raise sleigh wood &c. The young fellows went to hunt. Brough making ashes. Clingit [Thlinget Thling] came up for a little powder & went off again. The same mild & cloudy weather.

Sunday 2nd November

Clear & cold. Nothing new. Ice thick in the Pelly, none in the Lewes yet.

Monday 3rd November

Brough making ashes. Weather cold & cloudy. Ice thick in both rivers. Marcellais, Johnnie & Belactah [Beluchtah?] arrived, the latter having killed a Bear for which G.W. I start tomorrow.

Tuesday 4th November

Went off with Charleson & returned at night with the meat of the bear & a skin. Brough at various jobs. Weather cloudy & mild. Ice stopped in the Pelly at the Carcajou point.*

*Today Carcajou Point is not a known geographical place on the Pelly River but may have been about two miles above the post at a point where today ice often jams.

Wednesday 5th November

The men arrived having squared 10 sleighs, 9 pairs of snowshoes & 14 axe handles. They crossed the Pelly on the ice. Beautiful clear weather & cold at night. Brough at various jobs about the Fort. Two Wood Indians arrived on their way below.

Thursday 6th November

Men variously employed. Wood Indians went off but one of them returned, not having been able to cross the river. Clear & cold. Charleson & I, G.W., start tomorrow for Willie's c ache. Adieu my dear C. &.

Friday 7th November

Started with Charleson for meat. Men sawing & cutting wood. Baptiste, Colville & families with Belactah went off by the winter track. Beautiful weather.

^S Stewart has the day written but has nothing for that day. But Stewart appears to have information in Nov. 8th entry which contains information that is found in Nov. 7th entry here.

Saturday 8th November

Men as yesterday. Returned from the C ache which we found secure. The same fair weather. Met the young men in the morning. Geordie & Hector on their way to the Fishery. Johnnie & Marcellais on a tour de Chasse.

Sunday 9th November^S

Beautiful weather. Francois & Brough preparing to start for the lake.

^S Stewart has information in his brief entries of Nov. 8, 9 and 10 which is similar to entries here but not necessarily corresponding to the dates here.

Monday 10th November

Men started & Mr. C with Forcier start tomorrow G.W., to settle the affairs at the fishery. Norbert making ly for potash. Mild with a little snow in the evening.

Tuesday 11th November^S

Mr. Campbell & Forcier started early for the fishery & I am left alone again Mild & overcast. Norbert as yesterday.

^S Stewart has no entry for Nov. 11th.

Wednesday 12th November

Norbert made a kettle of soap & Charleston clarified some grease for candles. Snowing & mild. Very lonesome without Campbell.

Thursday 13th November

Norbert & Charleston at various jobs about the Fort. Kitsah unwell & Fraser very ill indeed. Snowing a little but clear at night & colder than it has been

Friday 14th November

Norbert making ley. Charleston drying meat for pemican. Invalids the same & Fort de Liard* added to the number. A little snow in the morning.

* A nickname for a person without further identification, however probably one of the Company hunters, most of whom were from Fort de Liard.

Saturday 15th November

Men as usual. Very mild & beautiful weather for the season. Invalids no better.

Sunday 16th November

The same beautifully, mild weather. Nothing important occurred.

Monday 17th November

Norbert made a kettle of potash & Charleson employed pounding meat for pemican. Mild with snow at night. I don't care how soon you come home again My dear C.

Tuesday 18th November

Mild still & rather cloudy. Men at various jobs.

Wednesday 19th November

Men as usual. Snowing hard most of the day.

Thursday 20th November

Nothing new. Still mild & snowing; roads must be good now.

Friday 21st November

Johnnie & Marcellais arrived unsuccessful. Nothing new. Snowing & mild. Lonely & dull without Mr. C.

Saturday 22nd November

The same weather continues.

Sunday 23rd November

Mild & partially clear. The men arrived from the Lake with Badenait & Hector^{S1}. Mr. C. went to LeGauché's^{S2} they brought a mixed load of meat, grease & fish for which I am very thankful. We heard some shots on the other side of the Lewis but we cannot cross now with a boat as the river is drifting full channel.

^{S1} Stewart has: two Indians.

^{S2} Stewart has: Le Gauché's Lake.

Monday 24th November

Men getting ready to start for the fishery tomorrow. I was much astonished & vexed by the arrival of Grand Jose from Clingit's [Thlinget Thling] camp starving. He wishes to remain here which will be a great burden should I not manage to get him off. Raining & clear at night

Tuesday 25th November 1851

Monkey arrived this evening with the news of his having a Cêche for us but I have no dogs to go for it^S The men were off early. Those here at various jobs about the Fort. Mild & clear at interval. Jose I cannot get off.

^S Stewart has: Monkey arrived for a sleigh.

Wednesday 26th November

Monkey traded 4 martens & promised to make the road to his cache to fill in the men's track. Jose also went off to my great relief. Men at various jobs. Weather as usual, mild & cloudy.

Thursday 27th November

Weather the same, nothing new.

Friday 28th November

Ditto in Weather. Flett making ley for his soap & Norbert looking for trees for bastion posts of which he knocked down 5. Five Indians arrived from Tatlamain with a few fish.

Saturday 29th November

Flett made his potash. Norbert & Charleson sawing wood. Cold & clear. The Lewis drifting very thick. Indians went off after traded what they had brought.

Sunday 30th November

Very cold for St. Andrew's day. My dear C. I had no haggis today but would have much liked your company to dinner.^S

^S Stewart has after no haggis for dinner what appears to be: nor mountain dew either.

Monday 1st December

Norbert squaring posts for Fort pickets. Flett cutting wood & Charleston tailoring. The Lewis jammed today. Cold.

Tuesday 2nd December

Very cold. Men as usual. Nothing new.

Wednesday 3rd December

Milder. Norbert getting axe handles. No arrivals.

Thursday 4th December

Beautiful weather though slightly overcast & calm.

Friday 5th December

The men arrived early this morning loaded with fish but without Mr.C^s. Leash has hurt his leg very badly & is laid up probably for some time. Men here as usual. Snow mild, calm.

^s Stewart adds after Mr. C: who seems to like the woods exceedingly.

Saturday 6th December

Men hauling wood. Clear & colder. Leash a little better.

Sunday 7th December

Cold & clear, calm, but milder at night.

Monday 8th December

Four sleighs went off for the fishery & one for Monkey's Camp with Norbert. Kitsah hauling wood. Woe to the Bachelors! Flett was married this evening to Cachozi, Le Gauché's daughter.²⁶ All kind of happenings attend them & may they prosper &c.

Tuesday 9th December

Kitsah hauling wood. Snow mild, calm & lonesome.

Wednesday 10th December

Nothing new. Overcast at night but beautiful weather.

Thursday 11th December

Weather beautiful. No arrivals.

Friday 12th December

Beautiful weather. No C. or Gauché or anyone.

Saturday 13th December

Le Gauché & Norbert arrived light, Indians having eaten the c^âche^s. Thawing & blowing hard from S.E. A wolf has made his appearance. Leash a little better. Flett pounding meat.

^s Stewart has: starving Indian have helped themselves to the meat.

Sunday 14th December

The men arrived from the Lake but [what] matters Mr. C. without you, I ate my Sunday dinner for another time. Beautiful weather

Monday 15th December

Men resting after their voyage. Thawing all day, frost at night.

Tuesday 16th December

Five sleighs went off for Le Gauché's Lake. Kitsah's wife was confirmed at 8h20m of a boy but I am sorry to say she is but poorly, I trust not dangerously ill. Thawing all day colder at night.

Wednesday 17th December

Beautiful weather though rather colder. Kitsah's wife is better.^S

^S Stewart has nothing about Kitsah's wife but has: Leash still confined to the house.

Thursday 18th December

The same weather. Lonely & dull. Nothing new. Wife & child doing well.

Friday 19th December

Colder with fog all day. Leash making an envelope. Hector very ill. Most beautiful weather for this season.

Saturday 20th December

The same charming weather. Johnnie & Marcellais^{S1} arrived having killed nothing wh. is rather discouraging as New Year is at hand & everybody expects something to gorge.^{S2} No sign of Mr. C.

^{S1} Stewart has: two young fellows.

^{S2} Stewart has: not being able to kill on account of the crust.

Sunday 21st December

Still the same weather. My dear C. I eat my supper which was good alone for the last time on this day till we have it together.

Monday 22nd December

Kitsah cutting lengthwood. Cold & clear light wind from N.W.

Tuesday 23rd December

Leash finished a wrapper. Kitsah cutting wood. Cold & clear.

Wednesday 24th December

Men cutting wood. Cold, calm & clear.

Thursday 25th December

The men arrived today with fish and some fine trout from Le Gauché's Lake. But what is the use of this with My dear C. who I thought would have been here to shake hands with me on Christmas Day.^S

Beautiful weather. Brough also arrived, the Fishery being closed.

^S Stewart has: Men arrived with fine fish from Brough but Mr. Campbell has not yet made his appearance to my chagrin.

Friday 26th December

Colville arrived today starving, gave him some fish & he goes off tomorrow to his camp. Cold, calm & clear. Men resting themselves.

Saturday 27th December

Four hauling wood, I cutting & 2 cutting at the Fort. Coldest day we have had yet. Kitsah, Le Gauché & Johnnie went off for sleighwood. Colville also returned to his camp.

Sunday 28th December

Kitsah & Le Gauché came back with the 5 sleighs, some axe handles & snowshoes. Very cold indeed & calm. Another Sunday without dear C.

Monday 29th December

Men hauling & cutting wood. Not so cold. Forcier dressing sleighwood.

Tuesday 30th December

No sign of Mr. Campbell yet. I am beginning to despair of even seeing him till after the year is out. I wish he would look sharp. Kitsah, Le Gauché & Forcier each turned a sleigh today, the rest hauling wood.

Wednesday 31st December

This being the last of the year the men had it to themselves but Forcier turned a sleigh. Fine weather though rather cold. No sign of the truant yet & I shall not have the pleasure to wish him a happy new Year. May he be as well wherever he is as I wish him.

Thus closes the year of '51 .
 Another stage of our race is run .
 A better life may we pursue Should we live to the end of '52.

JGS^s

^s Stewart omits comments about Campbell and the versification.

1852

[For 1852, all journal entries are from Volume II of the exclusive James G. Stewart version of the written journal. (See Intro., Authorship of the Post Journal). Therefore, when Stewart is away from the fort at various times in February, March and April there are no entries; even though, Campbell is at the fort during periods of Stewart's absence.]

Thursday 1st January^{(2)*}

This being the first day of the year notwithstanding the absence of Mr. Campbell, the men were regaled with the best we had & finished off with a dance at 4 ½ AM. Beautiful weather. The people seemed to enjoy themselves & so I would had Mr. C. been with us.

* Stewart wrote "1851" and following that there is a small "(2)". The correction which is meant by the (2) may have been made years later by those who possessed the original MS.

Friday 2nd January

Foot Ball & etc.

Saturday 3rd January

Men cutting wood. Calm, cold. Two starving Indians arrived & report more to be on their way.

Sunday 4th January

Tlingit [ThlinKet Thling] & his party arrived starving. Mild. Beautiful weather.

Monday 5th January

Fine, mild weather. 4 more Indians arrived starving. 3 men mending sleighs. Charleson hauling wood. 2 squaring & 1 making a sleigh.

Tuesday 6th January

Indians all went off. 3 more went off for the Lake. Mild. 2 men squaring rest as usual.

Wednesday 7th January

Charleson & Le Gauché off to the Lake. Men finished 5 posts.

Thursday 8th January

Mr. Campbell & Peter arrived at last. It is to be hoped he will not take to the woods again in a hurry. Men cut 24 logs.

Friday 9th January

88 logs today. An Indian arrived starving. No frost at night.

Saturday 10th January

Men barring sleighs, 2 cutting a part of the new road to the fishery. Indians went off.

Sunday 11th January

Men came from the Lake with fish.

Monday 12th January

Barring sleighs. 2 brought home sleighwood.

Tuesday 13th January

Some more starving Indians arrived. Three men cutting saw logs, the rest arranging new sleighs.

Wednesday 14th January

Indians went off. Five men hauling wood. 2 making a Saw Pit. 2 cutting Logs.

Thursday 15th January

Men as usual. The same fine weather.

Friday 16th January

Mr. C. with 5 sleighs was off early for the fishery. Men commenced sawing & 1 cutting pickets. Clear & cold.

Saturday 17th January

Men as usual. Milder.

Sunday 18th January

Beautiful weather.

Monday 19th January

Men resumed their work at the Island.

Tuesday 20th January

All the hunters went off but the want of snow will prevent their doing much.

Wednesday 21st January

Three Indians arrived starving. Three men arrived with fish. Cloudy. Men here as usual.

Thursday 22nd January

Mr. Campbell with 3 sleighs arrived loaded with fish & etc. A whole hand of starving Indians also arrived. I am afraid we shall run out [of food] should this misery continue.

Friday 23rd January

Francois hauling logs to the Pit. Peter went off to the hunter's camp. 2 men cutting logs. Snow. Most of the Indians went off.

Saturday 24th January

Men hauling wood. Peter arrived.

Sunday 25th January

Mild, nothing new.

Monday 26th January

Beautiful weather. Indians went off. Two sawing. Two cutting Logs. Two brought home sleighwood.

Tuesday 27th January

Men as usual. Beautiful weather.

Wednesday 28th January

Forcier turned a sleigh, the rest as usual.

Thursday 29th January

Another sleigh. Norbert barrred one. Very mild.

Friday 30th January

Another sleigh tuned and one barred. Rest as usual.

Saturday 31st January

Two men hauling boards. Thawing & blowing hard all day.

Sunday 1st February

Cloudy & mild. No news of meat yet.

Monday 2nd February

Began logging the new house, the rest hauling logs & two sawing.

Tuesday 3rd February

As yesterday. José arrived with the welcome news of meat for us.

[No journal entries Feb. 4-10 inclusive, Wed., Feb. 11th follows immediately after Tues., Feb. 3rd]

Wednesday 11th February

Came back yesterday with 4 men & the meat. Men here as usual. Beautiful weather.

Thursday 12th February

A little snow fell today. Six men at the new house, 2 sawing.

Friday 13th February

Indian woman arrived starving. Clear & cold.

Saturday 14th February

Four men cutting & hauling Logs. Men at the House.

Sunday 15th February

Beautiful day. Saw a buck passing.

Monday 16th February

Men resumed their work. 6 at the house, 2 sawing, 1 barring sleighs.

Tuesday 17th February

Much work going on. An Indian & his wife arrive starving from Tatlamain.

Wednesday 18th February

Indians went off & Grand José arrived. Men as usual.

Thursday 19th February

LaPie & José went off to hunt. Leash again laid up with his leg. Beautiful weather, mild.

Friday 20th February

Hunters arrived without having seen anything.

Saturday 21st February

José went off to Clingit's [ThlinKet Thling] camp with fish. Men below.

Sunday 22nd February

Blowing hard all day from N. & N.W. Nothing new.

[No journal entries Feb. 23rd to Feb. 27th inclusive. Sat., Feb. 28th follows immediately after Sun., Feb. 22nd]

Saturday 28th February

Arrived with Forcier on my sleigh who has broken his leg above the ankle in [his] coming down a mountain with meat. I have set it & the swelling has gone down.

[No journal entry Sun., Feb. 29th -1852 was a leap year]

Monday 1st March

Two men at the house, two sawing. Forcier better. Leash also a little better. Hector I'm afraid is numbered. Peter & McLeod arrived with meat.

Tuesday 2nd March

Clear & cold. Men cutting roofing sticks.

Wednesday 3rd March

Men here as usual. Francois arrived with a heavy load of meat.

Thursday 4th March

La Pie went off to hunt. Norbert squaring oars.

Friday 5th March

Put up the ridge pole of the house & filled the cellar of the Fort with ice. The same fine weather. Invalids doing well.

Saturday 6th March

Men hauling wood.

Sunday 7th March

José arrived empty, says the Indians have managed to kill a deer.

Monday 8th March

Men resumed their work except the sawyers, one of whom has cut his hand badly. Eustache arrived and reports one of our best hunters (Geordie) to be dying. Men finished the gables.

[No journal entries March 9th to March 12th inclusive, Sat.,13th March follows immediately after Mon., 8th March]

Saturday 13th March

I brought home poor Geordie yesterday. He is not long for this world, but he wishes to be buried at the Fort & his long faithful services deserve the gratification of this his last wish. Men at the New Fort.

Sunday 14th March

An Indian arrived starving, all at Baptiste's camp in the same state. Starvation is making sad work this year.

Monday 15th March

La Pie arrived unsuccessful, it is next to impossible to hunt [with] as [little as] the snow is & has been all winter.

Tuesday 16th March

Men as usual. The sawyers broke the saw today but it is nearly ready for work again.

Wednesday 17th March

Sawyers resumed their work. Men below at various jobs.

Thursday 18th March

Began pulling down the Store & hauling some of it to its new site. Beautiful weather. Poor Hector died today without a struggle, he was reduced to skin & bone.

Friday 19th March

Hector was buried this afternoon. Men at various jobs.

Saturday 20th March

Snowing, blowing & thawing. Nothing new.

Sunday 21st March

Mild & strong S.E. wind.

Monday 22nd March

No news of meat yet & we are getting low. Forcier on crutches.

Tuesday 23rd March

All hands at the Store today. Mild & cloudy.

Wednesday 24th March

Laid the foundation of the Store. Blowing & snowing all day.

Thursday 25th March

Put up the frame of the Store & finished hauling the logs. No word of meat.

Friday 26th March

Men as usual. Clear calm & cold. No arrivals.

Saturday 27th March

Minitah arrived starving. Our meat is getting low.

Sunday 28th March

No News.

Monday 29th March

To our great joy Johnnie & Marcellais arrived with news of 2 moose for which I start tomorrow.

[No journal entries March 30 or March 31 and Campbell has been at Ft. Selkirk since January 22nd and presumably at times when Stewart is not at the Fort, yet Campbell, as we have previously noted, does not make any entries in this exclusively Stewart written journal]

Thursday 1st April

Arrival about sunset with meat & Francois, in the night.

Friday 2nd April

Poor Geordie breathed his last this morning, he coughed up his lungs & expired without a groan or spasm. He was buried in the evening.

Saturday 3rd April

Traded with some Aunas who arrived yesterday & they went off. Men hauling roofing sticks.

Sunday 4th March

La Pie arrived with 2 tongues. Leash & McLeod started immediately for the meat. Strong thaw today.

Monday 5th April

Baptiste arrived starving. All here logging the store.

Tuesday 6th April

Took down the Kitchen today & it was hauled a'la russe.*

* russe the word is not clearly legible, but appears to be russe which makes sentence read-in the Russian style. The logs were dragged across the ice by dogs and men. The men used some kind of harness device for themselves.

Wednesday 7th April

Men as yesterday. Peter arrived starving.

Thursday 8th April

Began to pull down & haul the big house. I sleep at the new Fort tonight with Flett in the garret of the Store.²⁷

Friday 9th April

Men as yesterday. No arrivals.

Saturday 10th April

Cold with snow at night.

Sunday 11th April

Nothing strange or wonderful.

Monday 12th April

Peter went off to the hunters camp. Eustache arrived starving.

Tuesday 13th April

Men finished hauling the house & the boards from the upper men's house. Cold & very little thaw.

Wednesday 14th April

Took down one of the small boats & a number of sundries.

Thursday 15th April

Billy arrived today. Men came bag & baggage today. Flett logged the kitchen. Beautiful weather.

Friday 16th April

La Pie & Francois on a tour de chasse. An Indian arrived with 1 skin in meat.

Saturday 17th April

Men hauling & cutting logs. Hard frost last night.

Sunday 18th April

Grondiha arrived starving, nothing but news of starvation everywhere this year.

Monday 19th April

La Pie & Francois arrived without anything. Colville & family also arrived in the same state.

Tuesday 20th April

Johnnie & Peter arrived starving & all the hunters are in the same state & ourselves next close to it.

[No journal entries April 21st to April 23rd inclusive.]

Saturday 24th April

Men Logging new houses. La Pie arrived unsuccessful.
[No journal entries April 25th to May 1st inclusive.]

Sunday 2nd May

Cloudy & blowing a gale from S.E. Two Indians arrived with a few skins. Rain at night.

Monday 3rd May

Rain all day. Men put sleepers* in their houses. Water rising.
* sleepers refers to a horizontal beam.

Tuesday 4th May

Flett & Brough began a double chimney, two making mud, Forcier & Francois at oars. Charleson & Leash taking the earth out of the Store. LaPie & Peter brought a few ducks. Ice started in several places.

Wednesday 5th May

Le Gauche & Kitsah arrived with nothing. Frost at night.

Thursday 6th May

Two men at the boat, the rest as usual. The Pelly came out today but stopped at the old Fort. Hunters went off.

Friday 7th May

Cloudy & chilly. Ice still holds though the governor* did his best this morning.
* governor probably means Mother Nature or the power of the built-up water and ice of the Lewes (Yukon) river which opens the way for the Pelly River ice to move out.

Saturday 8th May

Men as usual. Ice did not move, the same chilly weather.

Sunday 9th May

Two Indians arrived & Colville also with part of a bear. Ice passed here today but stopped at the island.* Fine weather.
*Islands and bars characterize the confluence of the Pelly and Yukon rivers.

Monday 10th May

The first warm day we have had. Hanin & party arrived starving. Men at the houses. Peter went off to hunt.

Tuesday 11th May

The Pelly came down today, but left a great deal of ice along the beach. Mr. Lewes was the author of the tragic affair, he works on the go ahead principle. Finished a double chimney.

Wednesday 12th May

Put the boat in the water & sunk it,*in the evening crossed the hunters. Brough finished a chimney in the men's house.

* sunk it means to swell the seams of the dry wood in the water by submerging the boat in the river.

Thursday 13th May

Men at various jobs. Mr. C. preparing for a start.

Friday 14th May

In the afternoon Mr. Campbell started for the Outfit.* The hunters also went off to see if they

cannot get us any meat. In Mr. Campbell I have lost the best & dearest friend I have in the north, prosperity & happiness attend him wherever he goes. Weather cloudy & wind N.W.

*The outfit for 1852 which would have been forwarded the previous fall for the first time from the Mackenzie River via Porcupine River and Fort Yukon on the Yukon River.

Saturday 15th May

Mudded the chimneys & laid the flooring in our house. The men sleeping in it tonight.

Sunday 16th May

I was much pleased to receive a little meat from Hanin today as we are about on our lowest ends.

Monday 17th May

Indians went off. Beautiful weather but lonely. Mr. Campbell must be now at the Youcon.*

* Youcon refers to Fort Yukon.

Tuesday 18th May

Water rising. Ice disappearing. Mudded my bedroom & put up half the partition. LaPie arrived without success.

Wednesday 19th May

Blowing hard all day. Calked & pitched the boat, put the flooring in my bedroom & arranged the place for another double chimney, put in four windows. No arrivals.

Thursday 20th May

Finished my room & I sleep here tonight which is a comfort after our smoky camp. Tapped our last bag of pemican.

Friday 21st May

Cloudy & cold. Burnt* two of the boats & laid part of the flooring of the shop, as well as that of the kitchen. Flett is now housed, he was the last. We are all now comparatively comfortable.

*The boat hulls were charred to both clean and harden the boards and also to seal in the pitch binding between the boards.

Saturday 22nd May

Neh hab low [Nah hab len?] arrived with meat & furs. Also the tongue of a fresh moose for us, not very far off. I am truly thankful.

Sunday 23rd May

Men off early for the meat. Wind strong from S.E.

Monday 24th May

Raining hard all day & night. Men arrived with the meat. Water falling. Heard the first thunder today.

Tuesday 25th May

Rain at intervals. Put in the rest of the partition in my end of the house.

Wednesday 26th May

Brought home two loads of stones. Some Indians arrived with furs.

Thursday 27th May

Traded with the Indians & they went off.

Friday 28th May

Cloudy with rain. Flett began the hall chimney. Brough, having a sore leg, is mending nets.

Saturday 29th May

The hall chimney finished. Ceiling of front room finished. I have but our [one?] rations in store.

Sunday 30th May

Some Wood Indians arrived with furs & 2 Frances Lake Indians came also. They say that Flett & McLeod passed a good summer & had gone down with Mr. Pambrun in July.*

*Mr. Pambrun was the trader in charge of the Frances Lake Post. Apparently the reference is to the summer of 1851 when the men would have attempted to bring their Outfits up the Liard River system to the HBC post at Frances Lake. The Flett mentioned here is not the same Andrew Flett at Fort Selkirk.

Monday 31st May

Indians went off. We brought a load of hay.* Began to plane & groove the flooring of the front room. LaPie went off to hunt.

*Hay may have been used to mix with mud for the mortar of the stone chimneys and for the dog kennels. Also, Campbell had put in a request for 3 cows to be sent to Ft. Selkirk from Ft. Simpson.

Tuesday 1st June

Three Indians arrived with a little meat which enabled me to give the men their supper. Cloudy & chilly. Mudded the front & top of the hall chimney, finished the flooring of the front room. Indians went off immediately.

Wednesday 2nd June

Men mudded the front room & laid the flooring & put the other chimney up a good way.

Thursday 3rd June

Beautiful day. LaPie arrived having killed a small moose. The front room was finished & the hearth laid. I am now as comfortable as most people in the north.

Friday 4th June

Men brought home the meat & we put in the cellars to christen the store. We are now far from want for a while. Rain in torrents.

Saturday 5th June

Hanin & party with meat, Charlot & others with furs & meat. La Pie also brought the tongue of a buck moose & a number of others arrived, each had a little, I am truly thankful for this supply.

Sunday 6th June

An Indian arrived with some furs, traded & I went off with the men for the meat.

Monday 7th June

Came back, found all right. Cloudy with appearance of rain.

Tuesday 8th June

Began the partition & mudded the chimney.

Wednesday 9th June

Most of the Indians went off. Men at the chimney & partition.

Thursday 10th June

The same unsettled weather continues. Indians all off.

Friday 11th June

Cloudy. Men began to raise bark (170). I began the flooring of Mr. C.'s room.

Saturday 12th June

Cloudy with rain at intervals. 200 bark. LaPie went off to look for birch bark.

Sunday 13th June

Cold at night & very warm during the day.

Monday 14th June

Nine Indians arrived with the meat & furs & some dried fish, traded with them. Two others came in the evening.

Tuesday 15th June

Sultry & cloudy. Three Indians arrived with meat, 360 lbs. 300 bark & the roofing round the hall chimney. Indians off.

Wednesday 16th June

The same dirty weather. Baptiste cut his leg & could not go with the rest. Two others arrived with the fish. 210 bark.

Thursday 17th June

210 bark. Sent the dogs off with an Indian to feed. Flett very unwell.

Friday 18th June

Chimney mudded & sleepers laid in Mr. C.'s room. Rain at intervals.

Saturday 19th June

Four Knife Indians arrived with fish & furs. 257 bark.

Sunday 20th June

Indians waiting for the boat.

Monday 21st June

Clear & warm. Began to bark the Store & lay the ceiling in Mr. C.'s bedroom. Water falling.

Tuesday 22nd June

Traded some meat with the Indians & they go tonight. Covered the Store, mudded the lower part of Mr. C.'s chimney.

Wednesday 23rd June

Men brought home moss & lists* for the roofing [and] covered [the roof]. Indians all off.

*Lists are bordering strips probably cut from the edge of a plank or tree. However the word used here and again on 9 July 52 is barely legible.

Thursday 24th June

Baptiste went to look for his family. A load of bark & part of the house covered & the kitchen entirely.

Friday 25th June

4 Tatlamain Indians came with fish. Finished covering the house. We have 200 bark yet in the woods & [soon] we can keep ourselves from the rain.

Saturday 26th June

Rain all night Indians went off. Brought home stones & 2 sleepers for the Hall. The boat is not far off now.*
*Stewart is estimating the usual travel time for Campbell's return on the Yukon river.

Sunday 27th June

2 men went for meat killed by one of the Knife Indians. Beautiful weather.

Monday 28th June

Charming weather. Put in the flooring of front room.

Tuesday 29th June

Men came back with the meat. Baptiste returned with his family. Began a chimney in the lower house & laid the flooring in the back room & hung the door. 3 Indians came with meat & fish & traded for what I had to give them.

Wednesday 30th June

No boat yet. Indians went off. We brought home a load of stones & some hay. Brought finished the chimney.

Thursday 1st July

Men began another chimney. Began the hall flooring also. The warmest day we have had.

Friday 2nd July

Rain stopped the masons. Put down one side of the hall flooring.

Saturday 3rd July

Finished a chimney & the flooring of the lower house & hung the door & laid some of the hall flooring.

Sunday 4th July

The Indians were off early ahead of the boat. Sultry.

Monday 5th July

Began the last chimney but ran out of stones. Dull & lonesome.

Tuesday 6th July

Finished the chimney which makes 7 since Mr. C. left. Washed & mudded the heads [of the chimneys] of those in the dwelling house. No sign of the boat though it ought to be here now.

Wednesday 7th July

Rain at intervals.

Thursday 8th July

Thunder lightning & rain. Nothing new.

Friday 9th July

Baptiste & Knife Chief went off to hunt. Men brought home 350 bark & 12 lists.

Saturday 10th July

Barked one side of the men's houses & mudded the two chimneys. I have neither powder nor tobacco & no boat yet.

Sunday 11th July

No news. The same wretched weather.

Monday 12th July

The Indians I sent to help the men returned without having seen anything of them, though they have been to Stewart's river. Finished the covering of the men's houses.

Tuesday 13th July

Beautiful day, the first for some time. Hung two doors & laid the flooring in one of the mens houses. Indians off to hunt.

Wednesday 14th July

Laid the flooring of the upper house & finished the lower one & made beds.

Thursday 15th July

Heavy rain all day. Put up a partition in the shop; took up the hall flooring, grooved it & laid it down again.

Friday 16th July

Indians unsuccessful. Cleared the Fort.

Saturday 17th July

Planing boards & mudding. No boat.

Sunday 18th July

Rain most of the day. Sent off 2 men & 3 Indians to meet the boat & not to come without it. [An illegible French phrase]

Monday 19th July

Some Indians arrived, but as I have nothing to trade they wait for the outfit. Rain at intervals.

Tuesday 20th July

Rain most of the day. Three young men from our hunters arrived for the boat to bring up their families. They have done nothing owing to the number of Wood Indians hunting in the vicinity.

Wednesday 21st July

Indians arriving all day. I wish our men would come.

Thursday 22nd July

The hunters all came up today. I have now almost 50 Indians here & any number of women & children.

Friday 23rd July

Warm with appearance of rain.

Saturday 24th July

A Knife Indian arrived without having seen the boat, the rest went on.

Sunday 25th July

Grand José arrived with the welcome tidings of Mr. Campbell & the outfit & some tobacco so that my pipe shall not be cold today.

Monday 26th July

I was much delighted by the arrival of Mr. Campbell with the letters & outfit all well. This is the first one we have yet received on time.

Tuesday 27th July

Opening goods & trading, paying our debts & etc.

Wednesday 28th July

Various duties going on.

[After this date, Stewart leaves Fort Selkirk, never to return, meeting Campbell on the Yukon River below Fort Selkirk in September. However the journal continues with each entry in Stewart's handwriting.]

Thursday 29th July

Mr. Stewart with a Boat with 4 men & 3 Indians started on a trading excursion down the Pelly (and to proceed to Ft. Youcon for a outfit).* The hunters also started. Men at various duties.

* Words between parenthesis were added as kind of a Stewart footnote after Friday 30th entry which ended that page of the original MS. The footnote was denoted by an x after Pelly and an x preceding the above words, the initials J.S. followed the word "outfit".

Friday 30th July

Indians cleared off in various directions. Sultry.

Saturday 31st July

Heavy rain.

Sunday 1st August

A Beautiful day.

Monday 2nd August

Crossing bark & administering the trading shop.

Tuesday 3rd August

Rain in the morning.

Wednesday 4th August

Carpenters work & mudding. Fine weather.

Thursday 5th August

The same duties going on.

Friday 6th August

Two young fellows arrived with meat. Took a raft down from the old Fort. Sultry wh. thunder.

Saturday 7th August

Brought another raft of wood for the stable. LaPie arrived unsuccessful. Two Indians arrived with meat.

Sunday 8th August

Three Indians arrived with meat. The others went off.

Monday 9th August

Brought the last of the wood. Three Indians arrived. Fine weather.

Tuesday 10th August

Laid the foundation of the stable. Mud & washing & carpentering in the Big House. Six Indians arrived with very small parcels.

Wednesday 11th August

Indians went off & Badenais with LaPie arrived. Rain & thunder.

Thursday 12th August

Same duty going on & same kind of weather. Indians went off. 6 deer* in Cache for us.

*caribou

Friday 13th August

The same duties, sultry with rain in bonnets at intervals.

Saturday 14th August

An Indian arrived with some meat & furs.

Sunday 15th August

Very sultry.

Monday 16th August

Working at the stable & hall.

Tuesday 17th August

Two Indians arrived.

Wednesday 18th August

Barked & hung the door of the stable. Pitched & caulked the "Trial".* Indians went off. Men went off to make hay.

* "Trial" is the name of a boat.

[No journal entry for Thurs., August 19th, however confusion of days and dates follow for next three days]

Friday 20th August *

Our progress was stopped early this morning by the arrival of a band of T'chilcats. We came off at once to the Fort and I find they are more troublesome than usual & evidently bent on mischief. They brought two packets of letters from the coast dated 1851 which but confirms my suspicions of their conduct.** However we have the arm of an All Powerful God on our side & this is enough.

* Calendar for 1852 show August 20th to be a Friday.

** The letters contain warning from Capt. Dodd of possible hostilities with the Tlingit Indians.

Friday 20th August ***

It is now the close of a long day. The Indians nearly brought us to an end of our days this forenoon. During the uproar Brough & the two women disappeared. There are only McLeod, Peter & LaPie now, the two last useless at this work & a large unfinished Fort without stockades. I find it no easy matter to have my eyes everywhere, they are bent on mischief in every shape. A little quiet now however. Would to God my friend Stewart & party arrived. We should have the play on our side then. I shall trust in God, who will not forsake us. Past midnight, some of the savages are snoring in the hall. At this moment all is quiet, I am I believe the only mortal in the Fort keeping vigil. Peter & McLeod sleeping in the Store & LaPie in the kitchen. Brough not yet seen. Would [that] you were here my dear Stewart, may God speed you on & have us in his keeping.

*** This appears to be a continuation of previous entry.

Saturday 21st August

The cursed Indians are getting worse & worse. They were early in arms today to have at us, but laid by their guns again though they are anything but quiet. No word of Brough. The Nahani, one of the gang, has been telling LaPie & Peter that, unless we start today & clear out, we shall not see the light tomorrow to do so. It is mercy that none of our Indians are coming in. Would to God you were my dear Stewart in [so] with the help of God & people [we] would then laugh at the present danger. I however trust God will not allow these savages to triumph over us. His arm is strong to save.

Monday 22nd August *

Since last date we had a narrow escape of being cut to pieces, the alternative has been the loss of our all. About noon Saturday the boat with some of the hunters arrived unsuspectedly from above, though expected only in the Fall. I could only see the quarter [from which] the boat was coming from, but not that there was only one man in it & women rowing. I naturally thought they were all in the boat especially when two canoes were with them. I however told LaPie to tell them there was danger in coming ashore here; & before the boat could reach the shore, the Indians rushed with hellish yells into the water & dragged it ashore & in less than a minute they had everything out & the guns from the Gauche & Kitsah. I ran down [to] the bank to prevent them from murdering the children & to prevent them taking the hunter's guns. I was seized by the arms & three sprung (yelling like furies) presenting their guns to my breast. Two of the guns snapped, the roar & uproar was tremendous, two more came on with their dogs at a spring from the Hall door, one of them ripped up Tiger as he bounded out & the blood of the poor dog dripped off the knife on my arm which he missed. Nothing would do but [go to] the Store & help. I saw not one of our people. The roar & smashing going on in the house & around it was deafening, I thought they were all knifed. When forced to open the Store, I wished to get in to the muskets already loaded there but I could not. I was held by the two arms, the struggle saved my life. They could hardly fire without hitting one of their people. In this manner I was dragged to the beach & ordered to shove off in the boat by one & that [person] parried off many a knife stuck at myself. The whole scene passed in about 3 minutes from the unfortunate arrival of the boats till they were masters of all. On being liberated I saw no one but Kitsah who was in a canoe in the water. The [That] moment children had run in every direction. I called out when I saw the Indians commenced pillage & destruction to run for the Store, to defend ourselves to the last; but there was no one I could see & as above I could not get in myself. I ran along the bank for some of the children & as I was coming back I saw McLeod coming from the other side of the Fort to the river. We pushed off the boats. I had thought all along McLeod was killed inside the house. Kitsah & McLeod saw some of the others making for the woods below the Fort. We got down stream. We set off all the canoes to make pursuit impossible. Not a gun or pistol had we. For some time we saw none of the people. The first was Brough on the other side of the river, then LaPie with LeGauché & at dusk we were all collected at Brough's fishery. I came up in the night to see what was doing at the Fort & if possible have a slap at them. But why not fire when at the Fort? Because it would answer no purpose to do so. When they were wrenching my pistols from me, had I shot one as I first intended, notwithstanding the guns were within an inch of my breast, I saw at once, should I even attempt to fire, for that one life, my men & the Goods together with the lives of all the rest would be taken, which would be of no use whatsoever. They had us in their power; & I know from the first, the only way to get out of the scrape was to pacify them till assistance should reach us either from Mr. Stewart or from some of our Indians, & this I would doubtless have succeeded in doing had not the inopportune arrival of that boat burst the bubble & fired the train. Why lament then Stewart, had you been here we should have popped them all off in but slight notice. I am thankful all our lives are spared, but we have neither meat or a blanket even to cover us. The men in their shirt sleeves & their shoes worn & with only 2 furs among us all & 2 Pistols we are like people barred out of house & hall.²⁸

* This should be Sunday, but Monday apparently written in the confusion of the on-going events or an error occurring in the rewrite of the journal entry. In fact it seems that this is a continuation of "Saturday 21st" entry but written after that date.



Map 6: 1852 Chilkat Route to Fort Selkirk after the Kohlux Map in of George Davidson (1901)

Sunday 22nd August

After a sleepless night we started down the river for Clingit's [Thlingit Thling] camp & in the hopes of meeting Mr. S. Peter goes up the Pelly to warn the young fellows that we are not even in possession of the Fort & that it would be dangerous to go there. Arrived at the old man's camp this afternoon at Camp river & have rushed to return at once with all the force we have, say 10 guns, to see if we can fall in with these devils.

Monday 23rd August

We reached the Fort about sunset. The boat was left at the rock* below. We found the Indians had left with a booty by no means small, in fact they made a clean sweep & what could not be carried off was destroyed. The house & Store covered with filth every box & cassette writing & dressing cases, not a grain of powder to be found out of 3 ½ kegs, nothing of the Company's or private property. Meat & grease gone & the three dogs not killed had fattened while we were away. Great must be our sins before a kind Providence would give us & ours over to such Devils. I wanted to send the Indians in pursuit & accompany them, but they are hardly strong enough with 10 guns to cope with 27 well armed men. Could I depend upon any here I should pursue them to the last extremity.

*Probably today's Victoria Rock about 3 miles below the HBC post.

Tuesday 24th August

I wish Mr. Stewart would but arrive to see if he has got Powder or if there is any chance of getting anything up from Youcon in Fall. If we rise camp there is no time to lose. So we shall pack & when I meet Mr. S. if we can think to be able to winter it out, I turn back again & send the other boat back to Youcon. Stewart's dogs are all dead. Yes, but he lives to revenge them. JGS*

*The gratuitous comment by Stewart concerning revenge for the death of his dogs raises the interesting question of when Stewart may have written this and what source he may have used. Only Campbell could have recorded the Chilcat debacle.

Wednesday 25th August

We loaded the boat & came off slowly with the intention should Stewart have any powder in hand that he brings good news. Otherwise we must abandon the place for this winter which I feel great reluctance in doing. We met Peter who did not meet those we wished him to have seen. Came to Clingit's [Thlinket Thling] camp & pass a day or so here.

Thursday 26th August

It was intended to hunt but no one consented. Women smoking leather. Hanin came down to us today.

F

Friday 27th August

Sent a note down to meet Mr. Stewart by an Indian. Some of the Indians went off to hunt. Camped in an Island later.

Saturday 28th August

Pouring down rain in torrents all night & forenoon. Indians all came down to camp with us.

Sunday 29th August

Indians went to hunt. No word from my friend Stewart nor the absent boys above & I am getting very anxious about both. Rain & sunshine at intervals.

Monday 30th August

Hanin sent some fresh meat early this morning. 2 animals killed. We moved down a little & put ashore again set nets & sent to hunt. In the evening Grand José arrived with a note from my dear friend Stewart who is much pained as myself at our sad misfortune. Had he been with me we would not have now to deplore our loss; but this avails little, we must be doing & trust in kind Providence to overcome this yet. I am sorry to find that Mr. Stewart has no powder nor did I expect he would. So there is nothing for it but to abandon the forks

for this winter & I trust for this only. And it is with an aching heart that I find necessity obliges us to do so. Fine weather today.

Tuesday 31st August

Heavy rain all night. Gauche & LaPie started early. I was detained waiting for & settling with Chief, giving them or rather Hanin charge of the Fort to prevent all Indians injuring the houses. Camped at the entrance of Stewart's river. No sight of its owner or any vestige seen of Johnnie & companions though such was expected here.

Wednesday 1st September

Reached Mr. Stewart's camp about noon. Gauche & LaPie behind. I trust they will come up tomorrow. Fine weather.

Thursday 2nd September

Men getting wood for making a canoe with which to proceed up the Pelly via Frances Lake to Fort Simpson. Gauche & LaPie arrived with the meat of a doe moose & young ones.

Friday 3rd September

People busy getting wood & etc. ready for the canoe Women making shoes & etc. & etc.

Saturday 4th September

Employed as yesterday, the canoe not yet finished.

Sunday 5th September

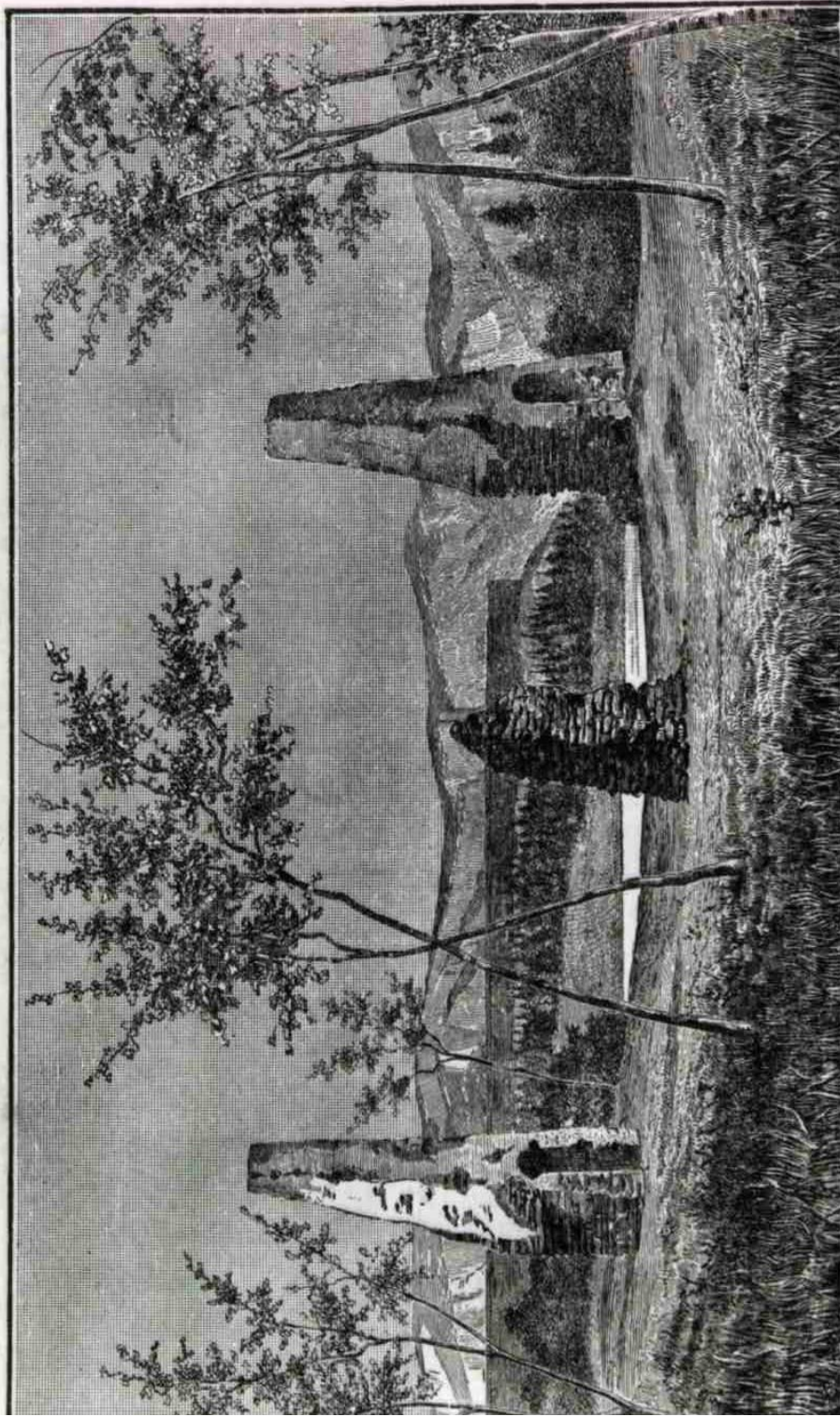
The canoe is now nearly ready for putting in the water & we intended starting in the morning. Mr. Stewart with the boats & people for Youcon and your humble servant with Peter & Forcier for Fort Simpson. Fine weather. May God's blessing prosper and accompany us on our different routes & grant us a happy meeting again.

[No journal entries for Sept. 6th to Sept 8th inclusive]

Thursday 9th September

Arrived safe at the Youcon* and as Mr. Hardistry assures me he can keep us here without too much inconvenience to his Store. I think it better to remain at the Forts on the other side [that] have generally enough to do for themselves in the provision way. Three men will go out by the winter Express, Amen.

* Clearly Stewart had a post journal in his possession. Only he could have made this final entry.



RUINS OF OLD FORT SELKIRK.

The sharp bluff across the river, shown between the two right-hand chimneys, is the same figured more closely on page 209 as being at the mouth of the Pelly.

Figure 5: The remains of Fort Selkirk on the Yukon River, visible until the 1890s. Stone chimneys were noted by early explorers of the Yukon river Valley. The fort was burned by the local Gens de Bois (Wood Indians) seeking its ironworks a few years after the Chilkat rampage. Yukon Archives/Schwatka "A Summer in Alaska", page 204.

ACCOUNT RECORDS

Each volume of the fort Selkirk post journal was accompanied by assorted account records, including ledger entries for fur returns, private orders, expenditures and receipts of provisions. Some of the records contain complete information, some only fragments of information, and some records are mostly illegible. Often the records are missing beginning entries or ending entries or dates.

Other Fort Selkirk records not accompanying the post journal volumes are found scattered among Hudson's Bay Company miscellaneous archival material. For the years 1851 and 1852, for instance, there are no account records which accompany the journal volumes, however, assorted material for those years can be found in the Hudson's Bay Company archival sources. Consequently, with such incomplete information, no attempt has been provided here to reconcile and produce the account records.

ENDNOTES

#1

Knife Indians, also named by Campbell as Gens de Couteaus, today the E'spatotena Kaska, were the indigenous people inhabiting the upper Pelly River basin. The HBC considered them to be friendly Indians. They frequented the HBC posts at Frances Lake and Pelly Banks. Robert Campbell had been in the midst of these peoples traditional country since 1840 and had apparently established an excellent relationship with them, thus their eventual appearance at Fort Selkirk once it became established. One Knife Indian chief, Colville, came with his family to Fort Selkirk on a supply raft with Campbell in 1851. As that raft was about to depart Pelly Banks, the chief's young son was found lifeless in the water. Campbell quickly acted to resuscitate him. He was successful and thereby won a well deserved bondship with Colville and his people. (cf., 17 May 1851, R. Campbell, 1958 *Two Journals of Robert Campbell, 1808-1853*, Seattle, Washington: Limited Edition). Robert Campbell had an adopted Indian son who he named Peter Pelly who came from Knife Indian Country. That boy's mother appears to be a lower Pelly River woman who was murdered in the Frances Lake area the winter of 1843-44. Campbell bought the boy from unidentified Indians. (cf., 6 Sept. 1852, Robert Campbell - *Journal of Robert Campbell 1804-1851*, hand-written MS. Nov. 12, 1910, from the copy in possession of L.J. Burpee, National Archives of Canada, M6 30D39 fa 455).

#2

Wood Indians were the Indians on the lower Pelly River and around Fort Selkirk. Campbell used the French Gens de Bois for his map of 1844. Although the Wood Indian name is normally used in the Journal, we see the two occasions where Tichinital Tinna and Tuchni Tatinnah names are also used early in the journal. The name Wood Indian was adopted by non native explorers for all Indians occupying the upper Yukon River valley below Lake Laberge. (cf., Schwatka, Lt. Frederick, *Military Reconnaissance in Alaska, 1883*, U.S. Senate, 48th Cong. 2nd. session, Ex. Doc. No. 2, U.S. Gov. Print., Washington, D.C. 1884). Today we know these Indians as the Northern Tutchone. Fort Selkirk was located near the centre and just inside the western boundary of the Northern Tutchone traditional territory. Their traditional territory covered the Stewart River and Macmillan River valleys in the north and extended to the Big Salmon River and lower Teslin River valleys in the south. All of the camps used to provision Fort Selkirk with fish and red meat were within the traditional territory of the Northern Tutchone people.

3

Campbell was limited in his ability to supply his hunters, consequently he gave essential guns to his hunters which were part of his trade inventory for the new fort. Provisioning Fort Selkirk was always problematical even as the HBC prepared for its establishment. Company policy, itself, was structured to be less than generous to the post. (Note 5 *infra.*, supplying hunters and Note 18 *infra* on a company policy).

#4

Kitsah was an Indian hunter from Fort Liard who with four other Fort Liard Indians had faithfully accompanied Campbell since 1837. Kitsah is often linked together with Lapie, the two being the best known of the Fort Liard hunters with Campbell. Campbell refers to Kitsah and Lapie as his "home guard" because of their skill as hunters and helpers around the posts. Kitsah is reported to have died in Campbell's arms in 1855. Lapie died a few years later. The two were characterized by Campbell as "intelligent and equal to any emergency" and "God's noble children of nature". Kitsah accompanied Campbell on Campbell's exploratory trip to the Stikine coast from Dease Lake and on Campbell's first trip down the Pelly River in 1843. With Kitsah at Fort Selkirk was his wife, name unknown. They had a son born at the fort on Dec. 16, 1851. Writing in 1853, the Mackenzie District manager claimed that in 1842 Campbell took with him 5 or 6 of the best Fort Liard Indians and if those hunters had remained in the

Fort Liard area they would have returned to the company 250-300 per annum in furs. (cf., Anderson to Simpson 10 March 1853).

#5

For the summer hunt and for all his hunting and fishing, Campbell was totally dependant upon the Indian and Metis hunters who accompanied him to Fort Selkirk. Those hunters and their camps were distributed over a large area, some being over 100 miles from Fort Selkirk. The rapid deployment of the hunters over such a vast unknown area suggests quick co-operation from the local Indians. The journal accounts seem to bear this out as there are repeated references to a HBC hunters' camp in the proximity of camps of local Indians. The first summer hunt discovered for the HBC the reaches of the lower Macmillan River and the Kalzas lakes, both areas which became semi-permanent hunting and fishing camps for Fort Selkirk. Campbell has reported in his private writings that as a general rule all Indians who were known as "hunters" at the post were supplied with ammunition and nets whether they could pay for the items or not. In late winter a representative from each camp would come to the fort with tallies of the harvest. The camp would then be resupplied along with some tobacco. He always tried to help them, especially if they were starving. To Campbell they were "children of a family".

#6.

Aunais Indians appear with various spellings in HBC records. The Fort Selkirk Journals also have them as Ayans or Ayuns. Campbell's 1844 sketch map of the Pelly-Yukon river confluence, the first map of the region, has Ionais. Hardisty at Fort Yukon on a sketch map of 1853 has Ahyunais. Today we know this first nation as Han. Han First Nation territory is generally considered to begin about 70 miles below Fort Selkirk and extending down river past Dawson City (Klondike River) to well beyond the Alaska border almost to Fort Yukon, Alaska.

#7.

The Post Journal leaves the impression that Campbell lacked a preconceived site for the fort. Campbell's letter to Simpson in 1843 reporting on his Pelly River explorations states that at the mouth of the Pelly is "the spot for it (the post).... on a fine level plain". He then details the natural features of this chosen location which clearly fit the first site of the post. (cf., Campbell to Simpson, 25 June 1843). When Campbell relocated the post in 1852, he informed the manager of the Mackenzie District that the new site on the Yukon River was, in fact, his first choice but because he was doubtful of the disposition of the Indians, he determined to build the post in thick woods at the confluence point of the rivers. (cf., Campbell to Anderson, 15 June 1852). Undoubtedly, the post was moved because it suffered from serious floods, having been initially located amongst ancient river channels of the Pelly River flood plain. Of course, Campbell may have reconsidered his 1843 choice when he actually had to build the post in 1848 but kept to the flood plain location for reasons he gave to Anderson.

#8.

Ellidrae appear with various spellings in HBC records. The Fort Selkirk Journals also have them as Elletzah and Elletza. This Indian grouping by Campbell appear to be those Northern Tutchone people who live up the Lewes (Yukon) River from Fort Selkirk, probably in the Minto and Tatchun Creek areas. Today they would be the Carmacks-Little Salmon band of Northern Tutchone.

#9.

The whereabouts of the Russians and their posts are a fertile field of speculation by the HBC men at the time of the establishment of Fort Selkirk. The regional geography was poorly understood. The term "Russian" may have been broad enough at the time that colloquially it meant any people associated with the Russians which term could include Indians such as the coastal Indians who brought Russian manufactured goods into the country. Indians visiting Fort Selkirk like the Aunais may have actually met Russian traders coming from the Copper River basin and lower Tanana River country or those Russians on

the Yukon River below Fort Yukon. Russian trade goods were well established in the commercial flow of the upper Yukon River basin at the time of Fort Selkirk establishment. For further Russian-Indian relationships in eastern Alaska and the upper Yukon basin (cf., J. Kari, 1986 *Tat'abwt'aenn Neen' The Headwater People*, Fairbanks, Alaska: Alaska Native Language Center). For Russian exploration in the upper Yukon basin (cf., A.H. Brooks 1973, *Blazing Alaska's Trails*, Fairbanks, Alaska: Univ. of Alaska Press). For Campbell's Indian account of Russians at the mouth of the Pelly, (cf., Campbell to Simpson 20 May 1845). Because of the Russians, the HBC made it clear to Campbell that they did not want him to proceed westward beyond Fort Selkirk or even trade downriver. (cf., Simpson's letters to Campbell: 3 June 1844. 15 Dec. 1847. 20 June 1850 and Gov. and Committee to Simpson 11 March 1845). On the coast the HBC directly confronted the Russian American Co., (cf., Simpson to McLaughlin 16 June 1844). HBC wanted to maintain a monopoly in the interior, (cf., Simpson to Rae and Bell, 21 June 1850). Add'l. refs. generally on subject of Russians and HBC, (cf., McLaughlin to Duncan 28 March 1844, Simpson to Douglas 30 June 1848, Simpson to Rae 21 Nov. 1848, Simpson to McPherson 22 Nov. 1848 and Campbell to Simpson 14 Sept. 1848).

#10.

The term "Indian" without further qualification as a rule refers to a company hunter rather than a local Indian. At times, the journal will state "our Indian" which helps to distinguish the company hunter from both the local Indians and also those who come to the post only for trading purposes. Indians other than Company Indians are categorized by the Company as "strangers". For further information on company hunters, (Note 12 infra).

#11.

The white people are the HBC men who were completing the building of Fort Yukon, 500 miles downstream from Fort Selkirk. Soon the HBC masters of the two posts were engaging in long distance correspondence using Indian traders at their respective posts as mail carriers. As early as 1847 Campbell at Frances Lake is writing to McPherson at Fort Simpson that it is his opinion that the "Pelly Youcan (sic) are identical (and) do not be surprised should I ascend the Mackenzie next autumn and meet you at Fort Simpson". Campbell is then hoping to return with the supplies for his new fort following the Peel River supply route used by Fort Yukon. However, it will not be until 1851 that Campbell is authorized to confirm that the two posts are on the same river. The HBC is reluctant to have any contact with the Russians, fearing such contact may result in trade competition. Also, the HBC suspects that Fort Yukon is within Russian Territory as, indeed, it is although that fact proves to be no impediment to the HBC until the sale of Alaska to the USA in 1867.

#12.

Company correspondence and the post journal contain some 30 names of individuals who appear to be company hunters. In addition to that number are wives, children and grandparents. The records of Fort Selkirk are not complete enough to provide certainty to the numbers of hunters actually engaged by the post at any one time. Because of the difficulty of supply the HBC was often in arrears in its accounts with its hunters, a debt of 100 skins owed to hunters and their desperate need of clothing was referred to in 1849. (cf., Campbell to Simpson 10 July 1849). Early in his career in the fur trade, Campbell was accused of fathering a child resulting from a liaison with the wife of an Indian employed by the company, (cf., Simpson to Campbell 6 June 1843).

#12A

Chilcat Indians were a Tlingit subgroup living along the Lynn Canal on the Northwest Coast of the Alaska Panhandle (today Haines, Skagway and Klukwan). The Chilcats were renowned traders. Sea Otter fur had been a prize trade item on the Northwest coast since the last quarter of the 18th century. From that trade, the Chilcats had learned the value of Euro-American trade goods.

However, even without those trade goods, the Chilcats were formidable traders with other Indians on the coast and in the interior. They held a monopoly over placer copper, ermine skins, baskets and robes. The Indians in the Fort Selkirk area paid premiums to obtain the dentalia shell brought by the Chilcats for trade. As well, the Chilcats brought other sea shells, obsidian, blankets, seal fat, dried clams and root and herbal medicines for trade with interior Indians.

The Chilcats had benefitted handsomely from the highly competitive three legged trade system that saw manufactured goods come from Europe or America to the Northwest Coast. On the coast, the manufactured goods were traded for furs. The furs then went to China to be traded for tea, species, silk and dishware that were then transported for sale back to Europe or America.

Chilcats were suppliers of fur in that system, furs coming from trade with the interior Indians, furs that became ever more in demand as over harvesting drastically diminished the number of sea otters on the coast.

Eventually the Tlingits became the strongest and richest of the Northwest coastal Indian groups through controlling the passageways through the coastal mountains. The Chilcats controlled the route that used the Chilcat river valley.

By the time Fort Selkirk was established, the Chilcats and their Tlingit clansmen were seldom intimidated by white bravado or trading practices. They had become well educated in the duplicity, treachery and brutality learned from many years of laissez faire commerce on the coast with European and Americans trading from ships, ships which were usually armed and seeking fast fortunes for their owners. (cf., Gibson, J.R. 1992 *Otter Skins, Boston Ships and China Goods*, Montreal, Quebec: McGill - Queens University Press; Emmons, 1991: *The Tlingit Indians*, edited by Federica de Laguna and biography by Jean Low, Univ. of Washington Press, Seattle and American Museum of Natural History, New York; and Gotthardt, R.M. 1987, *Selkirk Indian Band: Culture and Land Use Study, Final Report*, a report prepared for the Selkirk First Nation, Pelly Crossing Y.T.

#13.

Mr. Dodd captained the HBC steamer, Beaver, on the Northwest coast during the life of Fort Selkirk. The Chilcat villages along the Lynn Canal were among its stops. The Beaver was directed by the company to be primarily a trading vessel, not a supply boat for the HBC posts. This direction was a source of great frustration for Campbell since Campbell wanted to see the Pelly basin posts supplied from the coast rather than from Fort Simpson, 1100 trail miles away. The Lynn Canal is about 350 trail miles from Fort Selkirk. The tariff used by the Beaver in trade was much lower than that being used by the company at Fort Selkirk. Consequently, the Chilcat traders were bringing HBC goods acquired from the Beaver into the upper Yukon basin at a price lower than what Campbell was allowed to use in trade with the local Indians.

#13A

Thlingit Thling was the leader of the group of Northern Tutchone people who were residing near the confluence of the Pelly and Yukon rivers. About 200 people were in this group, as observed by the Schwatka expedition in 1883.

At the time of the HBC entry into the area, Thlingit Thling's group was known to be the most powerful group of Northern Tutchone people due to the fame and trading prowess of Thlingit Thling. For Northern Tutchone people, a leader or chief was considered by his followers to be a person of outstanding character, a good hunter and of convincing intelligence. A leader consolidated his position by providing generous feasts for his followers and friends.

As highly ritualized trade practices developed with increasing commerce with coastal Indians, it was his skill as a trader that brought the chief, such as Thlingit Thling, prestige and wealth and, of course, his followers wealth and prestige increased proportionately.

During the 19th Century, Northern Tutchone society was believed to have had a fairly rigid social stratification by clan (Wolf and Crow). Social ranking was based on the power that flowed from wise use of wealth and control of resources by individuals. The chief, a male, was called a "*dän cho*" or "*he tchi*." Campbell in his private writings considered Thlingit Thling a good friend and benefactor.

The position of chief was hereditary with the son or nephew (a sister's son of the same clan) of the chief assuming the role upon the death of the chief. Hana, believed to be the son of Thlingit Thling in the post journal was known as a powerful chief in the late 19th century i.e. inheriting Thlingit Thling's leadership position. (A photograph of this chief was made by the Schwatka party but never published due apparently to its poor quality. We have searched unsuccessfully for the plate and print of this photograph using United States government sources.)

Hanan, as were many of the powerful chiefs of the Northern Tutchone people, was also a great Indian doctor whose knowledge of medicine and spiritual matters enhanced his status and influence. (Gotthardt, R.M. 1987, *Selkirk Indian Band: Culture and Land Use Study, Final Report*, a report prepared for the Selkirk First Nation, Pelly Crossing Y.T.)

#14.

An interpreter was requested many times by Campbell, cf. (R. Campbell to G. Simpson 14 Sept. 1848). Stewart repeated those requests and in one letter to Simpson he said the lack of an interpreter diminished their influence over the Indians and that he, Stewart, could only communicate with the Indians by signs, (cf., J. Stewart to G. Simpson 15 June 1852).

Campbell requested that Francis Hoole be sent to Fort Selkirk. Hoole had worked with Campbell previously. The Hoole family was a large one and there were at least three other Hooles on the HBC payroll at the time. Campbell, in his request for Francis Hoole, said Fort Selkirk could support the large Hoole family without the grown sons.

John Anderson, manager of the Mackenzie District, finally responded to the Campbell-Stewart requests in 1852. However, Campbell rejected the proffered person, saying he was "a mere boy", named by Campbell himself, thus known to Campbell all his life and "that he was not an interpreter at all". (cf., R. Campbell to J. Anderson 15 June 1852). Anderson had appended a note to an earlier letter to Simpson from Campbell in which note Anderson claimed that Campbell had interpreters with him, namely, his adopted son, Peter Pelly, and Baptiste Lapie, (cf., R. Campbell to G. Simpson 25 August 1851).

#15.

Log Island is one of those many names for physical features used during Campbell's period at Fort Selkirk. They are names which have not been used since that time. A number of islands are located at the confluence of the Pelly and Yukon rivers. The islands are heavily wooded with spruce trees. During the Klondike Gold Rush and the subsequent steamboat years on the rivers (ca. 1896-1956) these local islands saw wood camps placed on them. Other local names used by Campbell which have lost their meaning today are "Cape Diamond", "Blue Mountain", "Carcajou Point" and "Bell aw".

#16.

Campbell did not have the use of a sextant but by celestial navigational methods he was able to determine his latitude and longitude at Fort Selkirk and as well as determining his elevation by ascertaining the time required to boil water, (cf., Campbell to Simpson 28 March 1849). Campbell did not have a thermometer

so the air temperatures could only be an educated guess. The daily mean spring temperatures for the past 95 years in the Fort Selkirk area are: March -11.9°C, April -0.2°C, and May 7.5°C. The extreme minimum temperature for May is minus 12°C.

#17.

Lapies Portage Campbell located on his map of 1844 as being above Ross River. He estimated the portage to be 2860 paces. This was just one of the many physical obstacles that separated Fort Selkirk from the various posts which relayed provisions to Fort Selkirk. Of course the fur returns from Fort Selkirk followed the same route. Fur returns from Fort Selkirk only reached market on the seventh year after their leaving that post. (cf., Anderson to Campbell 8 January 1852). The distance between Fort Selkirk and Pelly Banks is about 300 miles.

#18

Murdock McPherson was the Chief Factor and manager of the Mackenzie District for much of the late 1840s. The district included Fort Yukon as well as Fort Selkirk. There was in practice at the time a far ranging company policy of economizing on the use and transportation of goods. Old ironworks and unsaleable goods were sent to new districts in which the natives were as yet unacquainted with European goods. Old tracking line or bale cord were reused for buoy lines, fish lines and for mending nets. (cf., Innis 1962: 305). Goods of high value and low weight and bulk were stressed. This could mean that the company determined what goods would be sent to the post rather than what the trader at the post believed were most desired by the local natives. (cf., Anderson to Campbell 8 January 1852), wherein Anderson directed Campbell to take only superior leather in trade for cheap company articles and not take moose or bear hides because of their weight and relatively low value to the company. Campbell argued for years that the company should substitute a large boat for the light canoes that were used for transportation on the Liard River. He believed larger loads could be carried more expeditiously with a large boat than a number of light canoes.

#19

Before establishing Fort Selkirk, Campbell had expressed his desire to resign. We see in a letter Campbell sent to Simpson as early as 26 May 1843 that Campbell expressed a desire to retire while he is "yet susceptible of turning my hand to the cultivation of a farm". That letter also tells us that Campbell promised Simpson in 1834 that he would not resign without first obtaining Simpson's permission. For the next nine years Campbell sought either a leave of absence or permission to resign. He tendered his resignation in 1846 and 1849 to McPherson, manager of the Mackenzie District which resignation were never acted upon. (cf., Campbell letters to Simpson: 16 May 1844, 31 Oct. 1844, 12 Sept. 1845, 29 April 1846 and 28 March 1849). Campbell also, at times, coupled his request for leave or resignation with permission to leave the country, i.e. seeking a posting elsewhere. In the years after the establishment of Fort Selkirk he wanted to leave the country by going out to the coast. (cf., Campbell to Simpson 28 August 1849). Campbell suffered from a respiratory ailment. He believed it was asthma and once thought he had consumption (tuberculosis). (cf., Campbell letters to Simpson: 3 October 1843, 27 August 1847, 9 October 1847 and 14 September 1848). Campbell was apparently concerned enough about his health that he wrote the HBC surgeon at York Factory, (cf., Campbell to Simpson 28 March 1849). In spite of his health problems which Campbell made known to Simpson, Simpson was not moved to grant Campbell's requests. Simpson cajoled and flattered Campbell over the years and it was not until 1852, almost ten years after Campbell's first request, that Simpson finally conceded that Campbell may have earned a holiday but before taking that holiday Simpson stated, "I feel sure you will remain to put the finishing stroke to your exertions by giving the business a fair start." (cf., Simpson to Campbell 15 April 1852). As for Campbell's request for a leave of absence, Simpson advised Campbell that was a decision that had to be made by Governor Colvile. Yet, it was Simpson writing to Colvile reminding Colvile that the "rule of the service" prohibits such "indulgences being granted to clerks". The only exception would be one of health problems, and if that were the basis for leaving the company that Campbell "must be on the same footing

as other clerks who left under similar circumstances". (cf., Simpson to Colvile 1 May 1851). Campbell was finally granted leave by Simpson. Ironically that letter with the notification is dated 19 August 1852, the very day when the Chilcats had taken Campbell's and Fort Selkirk's future into their own hands. (cf., G. Simpson to R. Campbell 19 August 1852).

#20

There was a period of some 18 months in which Fort Selkirk received nothing from Fort Simpson. Supplies had been sent out from Fort Simpson the fall of 1849 but their total amount never reached their destinations, indeed never got beyond the Liard River. They were lost, damaged or abandoned enroute. The man in charge of the provisioning effort that fall was John O'Brien. He was discharged from the HBC because of his dereliction of duty, (cf., Simpson to Colvile 1 May 1851). Because of the failure the posts at Frances Lake and Pelly Banks suffered as well as Fort Selkirk. At Pelly Banks, the tragedy was greatest when the post burned the winter of 1849-50 and most everything at the post was destroyed. After the fire, two HBC men at the post starved to death. Stewart ended up going all the way back to Fort Simpson. Whereupon Stewart set about arranging for a new provisioning expedition for Fort Selkirk. The part of the route following the Liard River was so notoriously bad that the company had great difficulty recruiting voyagers to make the trip. There had been a history of lost cargo, deaths and crew desertion for years before the establishment of Fort Selkirk. There was also a 120 mile portage from Frances Lake to the Pelly River that taxed to the limits those who undertook the portage with or without supplies to transport. Campbell, himself almost drowned on this latter portage section.

#21

The news too revolting to be recorded is the knowledge that Stewart brought back from Pelly Banks that cannibalism had occurred there that winter. On March 5th Duboise one of the HBC men died and Forbister the other HBC man remaining there shared the same fate on March 25th after eating all or part of his dead companion. cf. (John Rae to George Simpson 29 July 1850).

#22

Campbell wrote Simpson the spring of 1850 that it would be impossible to pass another winter at Fort Selkirk in their present circumstances, that they would attempt to live off the land as best as they could until July 10th. After that date, they would "decamp and endeavour to reach a more favourable retreat before winter." Campbell also notified Dodd requesting the captain of the Beaver to inform the Russian governor of Campbell's plans with hopes that the Russian governor would assist the Campbell party. It was Campbell's plan to drift down the Yukon River with the expectation that they would reach a Russian post and the coast. Campbell in this personal memoirs says the Russians received his message and the governor sent instructions to his posts to expect Campbell and provide him with help. (cf., Campbell, 1958:88).

#23

Fort Selkirk, located in a somewhat climatological pocket, can be influenced by marine climate conditions at times. The post is located a little over 200 miles from the coast (Gulf of Alaska) but within that 200 miles lie the highest mountains in Canada and the highest mountain range in North America as well as vast glacier fields. The "El Nino" currents in the Pacific ocean are capable of providing a balmy temperature some days at Fort Selkirk even in the coldest and darkest winter months, this in spite of a daily mean temperature for December at minus 25.5°C. (Climate Data, 1899-1992: Fort Selkirk, Environment Canada). Each winter there can also be expected at Fort Selkirk a warm, dry south wind that blows down the interior face of the coastward mountains, a foehn, locally termed a "Chinook". This wind causes the temperature to dramatically rise, sometimes as much as 30°Celsius. The foehn may last from four to twenty-four hours.

#24

In spite of knowledge gained over the previous six years which seemed to confirm that Fort Selkirk and Fort Yukon were probably on the same river and even as those two posts were being established in the last four years which gave further certainty to that knowledge, Simpson and the HBC Board of Governors showed a distinct reluctance to exploit that information for the benefit of Campbell or Fort Selkirk until 1851. The Home Board in London upon learning of the discovery of the Pelly River in 1840, though not knowing its outflow, informed Simpson that a post on the Pelly could not be supported from the coast as that would be crossing Russian Territory. Further, the Board believed that the company would gain no benefit from the Pelly discovery if the post had to be supplied using the established West Branch supply system. The conundrum presented here darkly shaded all company decisions regarding Fort Selkirk. (cf., Extract: Governor and Committee to Simpson 11 March 1845). For discussions relative to Pelly River location, (cf., Campbell to Simpson 5 October 1843, Campbell to Macpherson 13 November 1844, Campbell to Simpson 16 May 1844). For supplying posts see: supply Frances Lake Post from coast, (cf., Simpson to Lewes 28 June 1841), also, Fort Selkirk from coast, (cf., Campbell to Simpson 6 April 1850). Campbell suggests use of Peel River supply route, (cf., Campbell to Simpson 6 April 1850).

#25

Epidemic diseases unknown to the aboriginal people would have entered the Fort Selkirk area easily with the annual trade fairs of the Interior Indians with the coastal Chilcat traders. The coast people were highly vulnerable to both European and Asian diseases because of the nature of the trade there. There was a devastating small pox epidemic that swept Alaska circa 1835-1840. Those who survived such an illness were easy prey to secondary infections of the skin or respiratory tract, particularly T.B. At the time of Fort Selkirk, influenza, whooping cough, pneumonia and diphtheria all seem to have attained epidemic proportions along the southeast coast of Alaska. Mumps occurred there in 1844 and measles in 1848. Until that time, these would have been unknown diseases to the local people. Diseases would also have come up the Yukon River to Fort Selkirk through the numerous trade fairs at major river confluences along the way. The earliest recorded outbreak of disease, other than small pox, among the Athapaskans of the interior is in 1842. (cf., Zagoskin: 1967, 145-46). Diseases unknown to the Upper Yukon basin indigenous people, of course, could have come with the HBC traders themselves from the Mackenzie River. Scarlet fever presumably came from that source in the 1860s. For a complete discussion on health and disease in the Northwest see Robert Fortune, *Chills and Fever, Health and Disease in the Early History of Alaska*, University of Alaska Press, Fairbanks 1992, esp. pp. 199-227. A medicine requisition list from Fort Selkirk shows an assortment of patent medicines. Brazilian ointment, calamine, Epsom salts, olive oil, various plaster, liniments and laudanum (an opium preparation) were on the list as well.

#26

Campbell informed Anderson at Fort Simpson that he permitted Andrew Flett, an Orkneyman on contract as a middleman (on a boat crew) to marry Cahchoza, daughter of a Fort Liard Indian, because the post required the services of a woman for sewing and making clothing for the men at the post. Cahchoza would be a replacement for the deceased Lolique Forcier whose death apparently left the post without the female assistance that the duties of the post required. Campbell in that report also noted that Flett re-engaged with the company for another three years. It would seem that Campbell would have known Cahchoza all her life since her father, Le Gauché, was one of those loyal and much respected Fort de Liard hunters who had been with Campbell since 1837. As to the possible issues from this marriage, cf. (Note 28, *infra*).

#27

Campbell described the new fort as more extensive than the original one with a dwelling house of 50 feet long, four men's house - 52 feet long, a store -50 feet long with a kitchen of 14 feet square with a chimney and "Big House". (cf., 1958, *Two Journals of Robert Campbell 1808 to 1853*, Seattle, Washington: Limited

Edition). Campbell in a letter to Anderson said that they used dogs to haul the logs from the original site across the ice and up the high bank to the new site. (cf., Campbell to Anderson 15 June 1852). Lt. Schwatka seeing the remains of the fort in 1883 wrote, "From the careful and substantial manner in which the rubble stone chimneys were constructed this HBC post was evidently intended to be permanent." (cf., Lt. F. Schwatka, 1884, *Military Reconnaissance in Alaska 1883* U.S. Senate, 48th Congress, 2nd Ed. Ex. Doc. No. 2, Wash. D.D. U.S. Govt. Print). Campbell did not bother to notify his superiors that he was moving the post to its new location until the task was accomplished. (cf., Anderson to Colvile 16 March 1852). At the time that Campbell was moving the post from its original site, the HBC governors and the Mackenzie Rivers Dist. Manager were engaged in an extensive discussion on the desirability of moving Fort Selkirk much further down the Yukon River or combining its operations with those of Fort Yukon at a new location for the combined post. (cf., Anderson to Campbell 25 August 1852, Anderson to Campbell 8 Jan. 1852, Stewart to Simpson 12 August 1851).

#28

The husband of Campbell's granddaughter, John Waddy, an Indian Agent, provides the information that Chachoza Flett, (cf., note 26 supra) gave birth to a child on a raft or canoe while the Chilcats were taking over Fort Selkirk. This intriguing information was learned by Waddy when in 1929 he asked an old Indian half-breed his age at Lac Brachette on Reindeer Lake, Saskatchewan. The man informed Waddy that he had been born at a HBC post on the Yukon River on the day that Campbell's post was being pillaged. The elderly man's name was William Flett. He would have been about 77 years of age at the time. Full information here is contained in a margin note., (cf, p. 108 of Campbell's diary on microfilm HBCA B239/K/2).

[All correspondence cited above may be found in Hudson's Bay Company Archives, Provincial Archives of Manitoba.]
